REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 3491

GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1907-190

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle16tyle

William and Mary College Quarterly.

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME XVI.

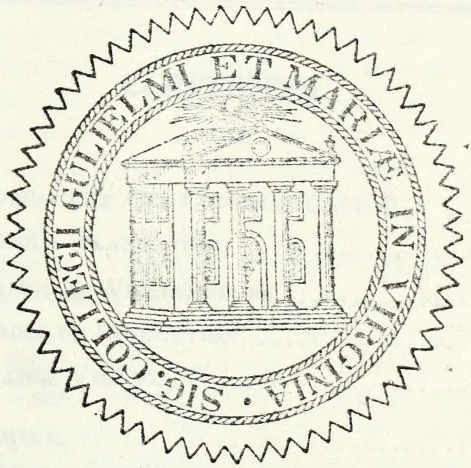
1907-08

RICHMOND, VA.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS.
1908.

E
67
.97

Vol. XVI., No. 1. July 1907

William and Mary College Quarterly



X 700593

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVI. JULY, 1907. No. 1.

CONTENTS.

WILLIAMSBURG—THE OLD COLONIAL CAPITAL,

I. MIDDLE PLANTATION, ... 1

II. COLONIAL WILLIAMSBURG, ... 10

III. CRADLE OF REVOLUTION, ... 24

IV. COLLEGE VILLAGE, ... 61

MONROE FAMILY, ... 65

THE MEAUX FAMILY, ... 67

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES, ... 71

William and Mary College.
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XVI. JULY, 1907. No 1.

WILLIAMSBURG—THE OLD COLONIAL CAPITAL.

I. Middle Plantation.

For twenty-three years after the landing at Jamestown, the English settlements in Virginia were confined to the valley of the James and to the Accomac peninsula. Nevertheless, the need of a colony on York River, to act as a curb to the Indian tribes, seated on a branch of the York River, known as Pamunkey River, had long been recognized. As far back as 1611, Sir Thomas Dale, then governor, in a letter to the Earl of Salisbury, recommended the establishment of a fortified settlement at Chiskiack, some twenty miles from Point Comfort. But probably on account of the peace concluded in 1616 with the Indians by Dale, nothing was immediately done in furtherance of the suggestion. Chiskiack attracted attention again after the appalling massacre of 1622, when, of the settlers in Martin's Hundred, situated opposite on the James, seventy-three were slain, and the plantation there was so alarmed and weakened that it was temporarily abandoned. Then, in 1623, Governor Wyatt and his council wrote to the Earl of Southampton that they had under consideration a plan of "winning the forest" by running a pale between the James and York from Martin's Hundred to Chiskiack.

In March, 1624, when the royal commissioners, sent over by the king to report upon the colony, enquired of the authorities in Virginia "what places in the country are best and most proper to be fortified or maintained," their reply was that "the running of a pale from Martin's Hundred to Chiskiack, which is not above five miles, and planting upon both rivers, would be the best means to protect the Colony."

In 1626, Samuel Mathews, of Denbigh, and William Clai-

borne, of Kecoughtan, offered to build the palisades, and construct houses, at short intervals, between Martin's Hundred and Chiskiack. They placed the whole cost at £1,200 sterling, and the annual expense of maintaining the work at £100. As a condition of their contract, they required that a grant be made to them of six score yards, on both sides of the palisades.[1] While it is not believed that the offer was accepted, the general assembly, in February, 1630, upon the arrival of Sir John Harvey as governor, passed an act to send and maintain a company of men to plant corn at Chiskiack.

At a meeting held at Jamestown, October 8, 1630, Sir John Harvey and his Council, "for the securing and taking in a tract of land called the forest, bordering upon the cheife residence of y^e^ Pamunkey King, the most dangerous head of y^e^ Indyan enemy," did, "after much consultation thereof had, decree and sett down several proportions of land for such commanders, and fifty acres per poll for all other persons who y^e^ first yeare, and five and twenty acres who the second yeare, should adventure or be adventured to seate and inhabit on the southern side of Pamunkey River, now called York, and formerly known by the Indyan name of Chiskiack, as a reward and encouragement for this their undertaking."

Under this order houses were built on both sides of King's Creek, and extended rapidly up and down the south side of York River. During the very next year after Chiskiack was settled, William Claiborne, with one hundred men, settled Kent Island, 150 miles up Chesapeake Bay from Jamestown, and at the general assembly which met at Jamestown, February, 1632, Captain Nicholas Martiau took his seat as the representative of "Kiskyacke" and the Isle of Kent. By September, 1632, population on the south side of the York River had become considerable enough to claim two representatives in the assembly. The region on the York was divided into two plantations—one retaining the old name, Chiskiack, and the other styled "York," settled by Sir John Harvey at the mouth of Wormeley's creek, about three miles below the present Yorktown.

[1] Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia*, I., 300.

The plan of running a palisade across the Peninsula was no longer deferred, and Dr. John Pott blazed the way by obtaining, July 12, 1632, a patent for 1,200 acres at the head of Archer's Hope Creek, midway between Chiskiack and James River. September 4, 1632, the general assembly directed that the encouragement of land offered two years before to inhabitants at Chiskiack, should be granted to all persons settling between Queen's Creek and Archer's Hope Creek. Then in February, 1633, it was enacted that a fortieth part of the men in "the compasse of the forest" east of Archer's Hope and Queen's Creek to Chesapeake Bay should be present "before the first day of March next" at Dr. John Pott's plantation, "newlie built," to erect houses and secure the land in that quarter. Under this encouragement, palisades, six miles in length, were run from creek to creek, and, on the ridge between, a settlement called Middle Plantation, (afterwards Williamsburg), was made. Sir John Harvey's enterprise is described [2] in the following extract from a letter written in 1634, from Jamestown, by Captain Thomas Yonge.

When the Governor came first hither, he found James River only inhabited and one plantation on the eastern side of the Bay, but now he hath settled divers good plantations upon another river which lieth northerly from James River and hath caused a strong palisade to be builded upon a streight between both rivers and caused houses to be built in several places upon the same, and hath placed a sufficient force of men for defence of the same, whereby all the lower part of Virginia have a range for their cattle, near fortie miles in length and in most places twelve miles broade. The pallisades is very neare six miles long, bounded in by two large Creekes. He hath an intention in this manner to take also in all the grounde between those two Rivers, and so utterly excluded the Indians from thence; which work is conceived to be of extraordinary benefit to the country and of no extreame difficulty, in case he may be countenanced from England in his good endeavours by the State of England and assisted by the inhabitants heere, who for the present are very destitute of all manner of Arms and munitions for the defence of the country.

Dr. John Pott, who received the first patent for land at

[2] Massachusetts Hist. Society *Coll.*, ix. (fourth series), 111.

Middle Plantation, was a skilful physician, and doubtless recognized the sanitary advantages of the country around. As the ridge between the creeks was remarkably well drained, there were few mosquitoes and but little malaria, and the deep ravines penetrating from the north and south made the place of much strategic value. The only possible road down the Peninsula is over this ridge, and this road is easily defended.

Not much is known of the early years of the settlement beyond the fact that it was kept walled in with strong palisades, and served as a place of refuge from Indian attack.

In 1639 Middle Plantation was commanded by Lieutenant Richard Popeley, who patented 1,250 acres west of the palisades. He was born in 1598 in the parish of Wooley, Yorkshire, England, and in 1620, came in the *Bona Nova* to Virginia, where, in 1624, he was living at Elizabeth City. Though of little book education, Popeley won a high position in the colony by his valor and decision; and upon the request of the governor the council gave him, in 1627, 1500 pounds of tobacco, "he being a man, that both heretofore and is still ready to do good service to the colony." When Claiborne made his settlement at Kent Island in 1631, Popeley, who at the time was living near Claiborne's house at Elizabeth City, was one of his company of a hundred men; and a small island, now called Poplar Island, near Kent Island, was honored with his name.[3] In 1637, he was again residing at Elizabeth City; but in 1639 he was captain at Middle Plantation, where he died before 1643, leaving a widow, but no children, to lament his loss.

On April 27, 1644, occurred the second Indian massacre, and in consequence Captain Robert Higginson was directed, in 1646, to run a new pale at the settlement, as the old was out of repair. In June of that year the Court of York County entered an order, referring the difference between Captain Robert Higginson and one John Wethersford to the next court, "in regard y^e^ dangerousness of the tyme will not permitt him (*i. e.* Higginson) to leave the Charge and Care of his undertakinge

[3] *Maryland Archives*, v. 225.

at the Middle Plantation pale this p'sent Court." And on October 26, certain persons living at the lower end of York Parish were ordered to pay each 35 pounds of tobacco to Captain Higginson for "not sending up a man to the Middle Plantation for that gen'all worke in setting up a pale there according to former order."

Captain Higginson was the son of Thomas Higginson, of London, and was a man of importance. It is recited in a grant for 100 acres at Middle Plantation, that it was allowed him "for some certain service by him performed to the Country Anno. 1646." It is, moreover, stated on Lucy Burwell's tombstone in Gloucester County, that she was the daughter of "the gallant Captain Robert Higginson, of the ancient family of the Higginsons, one of the first commanders that subdued the country of Virginia from the power of the heathen."

From the records in the land office in Richmond, and the deed and will books of Yorktown, we learn the names of some of the first residents of Middle Plantation.

Among them was John Clerke, or Clark, nephew of Sir John Clerke, of Wrotham, in Kent County, England, of whom there is a long pedigree in the "Visitation of 1621." He purchased 850 acres from Lieutenant Popeley, but died in 1646, without any heirs in Virginia. Two other settlers were Edward Wyatt and his brother, George, sons of Rev. Hawte Wyatt, minister of Jamestown, and nephews of Sir Francis Wyatt, governor of Virginia in 1621-1626, and again in 1639-1642. Stephen Hamlin had 400 acres at the head of Queen's Creek adjoining the land of Lieutenant Popeley, while George Lake had 250 acres at the head of Archer's Hope Creek, adjoining another portion of Popeley's land.

Southwest upon George Lake, northeast upon Captain Popeley's land, and southeast upon the palisades, Henry Tyler, ancestor of President John Tyler, patented 254 acres, occupying the present site of the "Mattey School" of William and Mary College, and extending westward so as to take in the property called "Northington," lately owned by Judge R. L. Henley, now deceased.

In 1643, Richard Kempe, Secretary of State, patented 4,332 acres on both sides of Archer's Hope Creek, consisting of several former grants, viz.: 1,200 acres called "Rich Neck," formerly the property of George Menifie, Esq., situated on the west side of the creek, and four tracts adjoining, of 100, 840, 2,192 and 600 acres respectively. The whole is described as partly on the east and partly on the west of the creek, bounded "East-south-east upon the said creek and the palisades, north-east-by-east and South east-by-east upon George Lake's Land, north upon the *horse path,* north-west-by-north upon the branches of Powhatan swamp, and South upon the Secretarie's Land."[4] In the Virginia Historical Society rooms is preserved a plat of this land, which shows a portion of the palisades making up from Archer's Hope Creek, as also the horse path along the ridge, where, at present, runs Duke of Gloucester Street. About 1660, this property, which comprised the present college land, passed to Thomas Ludwell, Esq., one of Kempe's successors in the secretary's office. He lived at "Rich Neck," where some old brick and tiles mark the site of his habitation.

In 1644, Henry Brooke, merchant of London, purchased from Captain Popeley 500 acres, which, in 1646, he sold to Nicholas Brooke, Jr., who, in 1649, conveyed the land to his father, Nicholas Brooke, Sr., which last, in 1652, sold 200 acres to Sam'l Fenn, of Martin's Hundred, describing it as beginning "att the creek upon the old pallasadoes, for length unto the land of Captain Robert Hickenson (Higginson) claimed, and for breadth unto the forrest."

After the restoration of Charles II., in 1660, we find resident at Middle Plantation such men as Peter Efford, whose daughter Sarah married Major Samuel Weldon; Otho Thorpe, who was of the same family as George Thorpe, massacred by the Indians in 1622; Colonel John Page, who was founder of the distinguished Page family of Virginia; and James Bray, a prominent merchant and later member of the council.

In Bacon's Rebellion, which happened in 1676, Middle Plantation figured next to Jamestown as the theatre of politics.

[4] The "Secretarie's Land," comprised 600 acres on Archer's Hope Creek, between Jockey's Neck and Archer's Hope.

Here, on August 3, at the house of Major Otho Thorpe, Bacon held a convention of the leading men, including four councillors. Under the inspiration of his presence, resolutions were adopted, breathing the love of liberty, which characterized the work of the patriots in Williamsburg a hundred years later. The people pledged themselves to resist Sir William Berkeley to the utmost, and even to oppose any force sent out from England. "Five hundred Virginians," said Bacon, "might beat two thousand Red Coats!"

After Bacon's death and the suppresion of his followers, Middle Plantation was the scene of the execution of William Drummond, whom Berkeley was inclined to believe "the original cause of the whole Rebellion." On January 17, 1677, Berkeley, after an enforced absence on the Eastern Shore of about four months, landed at Colonel Nathaniel Bacon's residence at King's Creek, York River. Here he was presented by some of his soldiers with the distinguished prisoner, captured not long before in the recesses of Chickahominy Swamp.

When Drummond was brought before him, Berkeley said with much unction: "Mr. Drummond, I am more glad to see you than any man in Virginia; you shall hang in half an hour." Drummond was made to walk to Middle Plantation, about eight miles distant, and tried before a drum-head court-martial, the next day, at the house of James Bray, Esq., under circumstances of great brutality. He was not permitted to answer for himself; his wife's ring was torn from his finger; he was stripped before conviction, was sentenced at one o'clock and hanged at four. Drummond was an educated Scotchman of good family, who had served as a sheriff and burgess for James City County, and as first governor of North Carolina. He lived near Greenspring, and had quarreled with Berkeley over some land. In the beginning of the difficulties he was told that Berkeley had "put a brand" upon him; and his reply[5] was: "I am in overshoes, I will be over boots." The same day on which Drummond was executed at Middle Plantation another rebel, a Frenchman, called Jean Baptista, was also hanged there. Not

[5] Force, *Tracts*, I., No. ix. 23.

long afterwards, the expected regiment from England arrived in the colony, but found the rebellion suppressed; and the soldiers, after spending the winter among the ruined tenements at Jamestown, took up their quarters, in the spring, at Middle Plantation. They were under the command of Colonel Herbert Jeffryes, who held a commission to succeed Berkeley as governor, and was joined with two other persons—Sir John Berry and Colonel Francis Moryson—in a commission to investigate the causes and history of the rebellion.

Succeeding Berkeley's departure for England, on May 5, 1677, Governor Jeffryes invited the werowances of the neighboring Indian tribes to his camp May 29, 1677, King Charles II.'s birthday, to treat about a lasting peace. On this day there were present the queen of Pamunkey, her son, Captain John West,[6] the queen of Weyanoke, the king of the Nottoways, and the king of the Nansemonds. By the articles which they all signed, the Indian princes agreed to live in due submission to the English people, and, as a guarantee of good treatment, Jeffryes presented to each of them a coronet or frontlet adorned with false jewels. One of the frontlets, presented to the queen of Pamunkey, is now the property of the Virginia Historical Society.

The Middle Plantation must have presented a picturesque scene on this occasion. There were the old residents, full of excitement over the situation, looking with equal curiosity upon the Indians and the red coats. Each werowance was attended by a retinue of chiefs, resplendent in beads and feathers. The troops, numbering in all 1,094 men, were clothed in new uniforms; and, as they paraded, each of the five companies carried two flags with a coat-of-arms. The flags borne by Colonel Jeffryes' particular company carried "a crowned lion passant, upon the crown;" those of Captain John Mutlow's company, "the ground blue, with a red cross in a white field;" those of Captain Edward Picks' company, "the royal oak crowned;" those of Captain Charles Middleton's company, "white waved with lemon, equally mixed, with a red cross quite through, with J. D. Y. (James, Duke of York) in

[6] A half-breed, the reputed son of "an English colonel."

cipher, in gold;" and those of Captain William Meole's company, "the ground green, with a red cross in a white field."[7]

As the state house and all other buildings at Jamestown were destroyed by Bacon, the first general assembly summoned after the suppression of Bacon's Rebellion was held, in February, 1677, at Berkeley's residence, "Greenspring," but in the succeeding October, the assembly met at Major Otho Thorpe's house in Middle Plantation. Among the laws made at the latter session was one which may be commended to our own times. A fine of 400 pounds of tobacco was imposed upon any person, who, by the use of such provoking terms as "traitor," "rogue," or "rebel," should "renew the breaches, quarrels and heartburning among us," and delay the restoration of the colony to its "former condition of peace and love." The growing importance of Middle Plantation was shown by a petition from some inhabitants of York County that the place be recommended to the king as the seat of government. But the commissioners were not willing to abandon Jamestown; and, on April 25, the general assembly resumed its sittings at the country's ancient capital, and steps were taken to rebuild the state house on the old walls.

On March 6, 1679, died at Middle Plantation, Hon. Daniel Parke, who succeeded Thomas Ludwell as secretary of the colony. He was born in Essex County, England, and his wife was Rebecca, daughter of George Evelyn, of the county of Surry. He was ancestor of Daniel Parke Custis, first husband of Mrs. George Washington, and was buried in the church, on the walls of which was placed a beautiful tablet to his memory.

Middle Plantation had, in 1674, been included in a parish called Bruton, and Rev. Rowland Jones, of Burford, in Oxfordshire, was the first minister. In 1683, a handsome brick church, costing £800 sterling, was erected on the horse path "in Middle Plantation old fields," to take the place of the wooden churches hitherto used. Then, in 1688, the minister of the parish died and was interred in the church yard. As Daniel Parke was the ancestor of Mrs. Washington's first husband,

[7] Calendar State Papers, *Colonial* (1675-1676), 1112.

so Rev. Rowland Jones was the ancestor of Mrs. Washington herself.

Some others of the old denizens of Middle Plantation died not long after: James Bray, of the council, in 1691; John Page, also of the council, in 1692; and Major Otho Thorpe, in 1693.

In October of the latter year (1693) an act of assembly designated the Middle Plantation as the site for the proposed "free school and college" of William and Mary. "Townsend's land" on the bluff west of Yorktown had been first thought of, but the assembly declared Middle Plantation to be "the most convenient and proper for that design," which was now ordered to be built "as neare the church now standing in Middle Plantation old fields as convenience will permit."

II. COLONIAL WILLIAMSBURG.

In October, 1698, the state house at Jamestown fell again a victim of flames, and Governor Francis Nicholson[8] carried out the idea formerly suggested, and made Middle Plantation the seat of government. The assembly approved, declaring that Middle Plantation "hath been found by constant experience to be healthy and agreeable to the constitution of the inhabitants of this his majesty's colony and dominion having the natural advantages of a serene and temperate air, dry and champagne land, and plentifully stored with wholesome springs and the convenience of two navigable and pleasant creeks that run out of James and York Rivers necessary for supplying the place with provisions and other things of necessity." Rev. Hugh Jones states that Middle Plantation's exemption from

[8] Francis Nicholson was born in 1660; received an ensign's commission in the army June 9, 1678; made lieutenant May 6, 1684; lieutenant-governor of Virginia 1690; January, 1694, governor of Maryland; in 1698 returned to Virginia and remained there until 1705; in 1713 was made governor of Acadia, and in 1719 governor of South Carolina. He was knighted in 1720, returned to England in June, 1725, and died in London, March 5, 1728. By his will he left all his land in New England, Maryland and Virginia to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, and to educate in England young New England ministers, to be sent back to their native country.

mosquitoes, which very much troubled the dwellers at Jamestown, was another reason operating with the governor and assembly in favor of the removal.

The place was now newly named Williamsburg, after the reigning monarch, King William, and the first survey was made by Theodorick Bland. Two ports, each about a mile distant from the town, were laid out—one called Princess Anne Port on Archer's Hope or College Creek, about five miles from James River, and the other called Queen Mary's Port on Queen's Creek, about the same distance from York River. The body of the town occupied 220 acres; Princess Anne Port 23 acres, 37½ poles, and Queen Mary's Port 14 acres, 71¼ poles. So that the whole area of the town and ports, (including the two roads leading to the latter embracing 25 acres, 86¾ poles) was 283 acres, 35½ poles. The main street (called in 1705, Duke of Gloucester Street, in honor of Queen Anne's eldest son) followed partially the course of the old Middle Plantation horse path, and was 99 feet wide and seven-eighths of a mile long from the college to the east end of the town, where the capitol building afterwards was placed.

Governor Nicholson at first entertained the fanciful idea of laying out the town in the shape of a cipher, representing W. & M., but he changed his view, because of its inconvenience, though there is still a suggestion of these letters in the make-up of the eastern and western ends. Duke of Gloucester Street was flanked by two streets, which, taken together, made the founder's name, "Francis" (the street on the south,) and "Nicholson" (the street on the north). South of Francis Street was a parallel street, called Ireland Street, and north of Francis street was a parallel street, called Scotland street. In the center of the town was a market square, through which ran England Street, at right angles to Duke of Gloucester Street. The other original cross streets were Nassau, King, Palace and Queen Streets. Botetourt, Henry and Colonial appear to have been, from their names, of later origin. The directors who had charge of the building of the town were Governor Francis Nicholson, Edmund Jenings, Esq., of the council, Philip Lud-

well and Thomas Ballard, of the house of busgesses; and Lewis Burwell, Philip Ludwell, Junior, John Page, Henry Tyler, James Whaley and Benjamin Harrison, Junior, gentlemen. The ground was apportioned into half-acre lots, and one of the conditions of purchase was that no house should be built within six feet of the main street.

In a short time there arose at the Middle Plantation, under the fostering care of Governor Nicholson, a brick *capitol* (the first in the United States, so called), and a brick prison; and, to make the street (Duke of Gloucester) from the college to these buildings perfectly straight, it was ordered that the four old houses and oven of Mr. John Page (nephew of Colonel John Page) standing in the way should be pulled down and removed.

Nicholson did not remain in the colony long after this. He became infatuated with a young daughter[9] of Major Lewis Burwell, of King's Creek, and not finding his advances encouraged, he conceived the wildest jealousies against Dr. Archibald Blair, brother of the president of the college, and other prominent people in the colony. He often swore that if Miss Burwell married any other than himself he would cut the throats of three persons—"the bridegroom, the minister who should perform the ceremony, and the justice who should give the license." The majority of the council—Robert Carter, Dr. James Blair, John Lightfoot, Matthew Page, Benjamin Harrison and Philip Ludwell—all connected with one another, so Nicholson charged, by blood or marriage, united in an address to Queen Ann, and he was recalled to England.

And yet, despite his hot, peppery ways, Nicholson was no ordinary chief magistrate. While governor of Virginia, he did much to promote the college, gave money to a free school in Yorktown, and was the founder of Williamsburg; and while governor of Maryland, he founded, at Annapolis, King William's School (now St. John's College.)

He was succeeded as lieutenant-governor by Edward Nott,

[9] Martha Burwell, who later married Colonel Henry Armistead of "Hesse," in Gloucester County, son of William Armistead, of Eastmost River.

who, wiser than Nicholson, took care not to offend his council, and was, therefore, very popular; but he died only two years after his arrival. Three important events are identified with his administration: The burning of the college, in October, 1705; the passage of an act, during the same month and year, for the building of a governor's house or palace; and the founding, in 1706, by Mrs. Mary Whaley, of Mattey's free school, which was built on the road leading to Queen's Creek, not far from the bridge over the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad track. Upon the sudden demise of Nott, the general assembly erected over his remains in Bruton churchyard, a handsome box-shaped monument, which is still standing. He was succeeded at the head of the government by the president of the council, Edmund Jenings, (son of Sir Edmund Jenings, of Yorkshire, England), who acted as governor for four years. He, of course, spent most of his time in Williamsburg, but had his country residence at Ripon Hall, on York River, about six miles away.

In 1710, Alexander Spotswood[10] arrived as lieutenant-governor, and, being a man of great energy, bestowed much attention upon Williamsburg during his administration of twelve

[10] Alexander Spotswood was great-grandson of John Spotswood, of Spotiswood, Scotland, who in 1635 became Archbishop of Glasgow, and one of the Privy Council. His grandfather, Sir Robert Spotswood, president of the Court of Sessions, was a distinguished author, and was executed by parliament January 17, 1746. His father, Dr. Robert Spotswood, married a widow, Catherine Elliott, who had by her first husband, a son, General Elliott, whose portrait is now in the State Library, at Richmond, Va. Alexander Spotswood, only child of Robert and Catherine Spotswood, was born in 1676 at Tangier, while his father was surgeon to the governor of the island. He fought under Marlborough, and served as quartermaster-general with the rank of colonel. He was dangerously wounded in the breast at the battle of Blenheim. He brought to Virginia a confirmation of the writ of habeas corpus; was removed from the governor's office in September, 1722; retired to his farm in Spotsylvania County, where he engaged in the manufacture of iron; in 1720 deputy postmaster-general of America; appointed in 1740 major-general of an expedition against Carthagena, but died before the embarkation, at Annapolis, June 7, 1740, where he was probably buried. He left descendants in Virginia.

years. He caused several ugly ravines that ran across the main street to be filled up, and thus made one level way from college to capitol. He assisted in rebuilding the church, and provided some of the brick. He built a brick magazine for the safe-keeping of the public ammunition, and completed the governor's house, which Nott had begun. Finally, he assisted in rebuilding the college, and was a patron of the first American theatre erected in Williamsburg. In addition to these buildings, which were pronounced at the time, by Rev. Hugh Jones, as the best then in British America, there were also a few private houses of brick, which presented quite a handsome appearance, and were inhabited by some very good families, who nearly all had their coach, chariot, berlin, or chaise. The stores in town were furnished with the best provisions and liquors, and the ordinaries afforded good accommodations to travellers and visitors. However, the generality of the private buildings were very ordinary structures of timber, of a story and a half high, painted white, and they afforded a rather startling contrast to the "well-dressed, compleat gentlemen and ladies" inhabiting them. We are told that, at the governor's house, on birth-nights, balls and assemblies, the scene presented was equal to anything outside the court circles in England.

The great lawyers resident in Williamsburg were the attorney-general, John Clayton, William Robertson, William Hopkins, John Holloway, and John Randolph. The leading physicians were William Cocke, the secretary of state, Archibald Blair, Lewis Contesse, John Serjanton, Robert Innis, and John Brown. Among the inn-keepers, the most prominent were Mrs. Mary Luke, widow of John Luke, formerly collector of the customs for the lower district of James River; Gabriel Maupin and Jean Marot—the last two being Huguenot settlers, who came with other Frenchmen to Virginia in 1700. Other residents were Colonel Nathaniel Harrison, Richard Bland, Francis Tyler, Dr. George Allen, John Tyler, Christopher de Graffenreidt, Gawin Corbin, Graves Pack, William Robertson, Francis Sharpe, Benjamin Harrison, and John James Flournoy.

Williamsburg now began to assume an air of more than local importance. Ultimate American independence grew out of the conflict between France and England for mastery of the west, and Spotswood was singularly active in asserting the English title and in resisting the encroachment of the French and Indians. In 1716, he led from Williamsburg to the valley of the Shenandoah an expedition which blended romance with politics. Upon his return to Williamsburg, he presented every one of his company with a golden horse-shoe, bearing the inscription *Sic Juvat Transcendere Montes,* and some of them are said to have been covered with valuable stones, representing heads of nails.

As the college was obliged, by its charter, to pay two copies of Latin verses to the governor every fifth of November, as quit rent for its lands, Rev. Arthur Blackamore, professor of the grammar or classical school, sang the praises of this "Utra Montane Expedition" in classic lines, which he presented to the governor.

Among other incidents connecting Spotswood's name with Williamsburg, was the trial in the general court, over which he presided, and the subsequent execution at Williamsburg, of some pirates, associates of the famous Black Beard, otherwise called Captain Teach. This ruffian, who had been a terror to the coasts, was surprised in Pamlico Sound, in North Carolina, in 1718, by some sloops sent out by Spotswood, and in a hand-to-hand fight, was killed by Captain Henry Maynard, who commanded the expedition. Such of the crew as were captured were taken to Williamsburg, tried, and, after conviction, were hanged on the road leading to Queen Mary's Port (Capitol landing). For this reason, this road is still sometimes, called "Gallows Road," though it is now more generally known as Lovers' Lane, because of its affording a promenade for the young people of Williamsburg.

In 1720, died the secretary of state, Dr. William Cocke, born in Sudbury, Suffolk County, England and educated at Queen's College, Cambridge. His wife, Elizabeth, was the sister of the celebrated naturalist, Mark Catesby, whose work

on the ornithology of America is still greatly admired. Dr. Cocke's tablet in Bruton Church reads as follows:

His Honorable friend, Alexander Spotswood, Esq., then Governor, with the principal gentlemen of the country, attended his funeral, and, weeping, saw the corpse interred at the west side of the altar, in Bruton Church.

In the last year of Spotswood's administration (1722), the town of Williamsburg was made, by order of the colonial council, "a city incorporate," and given all the rights and privileges usually incident to cities. By the charter, John Holloway, the eminent lawyer, became first mayor; John Clayton, first recorder; and John Randolph, John Custis, James Bray, Archibald Blair, William Robertson, and Thomas Jones, the first aldermen. The mayor, recorder and aldermen were empowered to choose from the free inhabitants twelve persons as a common council, and to fill all vacancies which should occur in their number; and the mayor, recorder, aldermen and common council constituted the city hall, which was vested with the power of making city ordinances and regulations. The members of the two chambers were to hold office during good behavior, but the mayor and the recorder were elected annually by the city hall, out of the aldermen; and vacancies among the aldermen were supplied by the associated bodies out of the common council. The charter gave the city authorities the right to hold markets on Wednesday and Saturday of every week, and two annual fairs—on the 12th of December and the 23rd day of April in each year. A hustings court, composed of the mayor and aldermen, was to be held monthly, and the city was empowered to send to the house of burgesses one delegate, who, if a resident, was required to have a visible estate of two hundred pounds sterling, and, if not a resident, one of five hundred pounds sterling. It is thus seen that the government of Williamsburg originally was not very democratic in its administration, but it was not more aristocratic than towns in England.

Hugh Drysdale succeeded Spotswood as governor, and, after his death, in 1726, Colonel Robert Carter as president of the council assumed the government. After little more than a

year, Carter, in turn, gave way to William Gooch, Esq.,[11] who had been an officer in the British army. Gooch made himself very popular with the Virginians; and, outside of the ordinary vicissitudes, things went along very prosperously during his time.

In 1734 died John Holloway, first mayor of Williamsburg, who, for thirty years, had practiced law with great reputation and success. He was for fourteen years speaker of the house of burgesses, and for eleven years treasurer of the colony. The same year his rival at the bar, William Hopkins, died in London.

In 1728, William Parks, of Annapolis, Maryland, opened his printing office on Duke of Gloucester Street, and on Friday, August 6, 1736, he issued the first number of a weekly called the *Virginia Gazette.*

In March, 1737, died in Williamsburg, Hon. Sir John Randolph, speaker of the house of burgesses, treasurer of the colony, and representative in the assembly for the college. His funeral oration, in Latin, was pronounced by Rev. William Dawson, a professor in the college, and he was, at his own request, carried to his resting-place in the college chapel by six honest, industrious poor house-keepers of Bruton Parish, who had twenty pounds divided among them. Peyton Randolph, afterwards first president of the continental congress, and John Randolph, who lived to be the most distinguished lawyer in the colony, were his sons. Sir John Randolph was succeeded in the offices of treasurer and speaker by John Robinson, Jr., of King and Queen County.

In November of the same year died another great lawyer,

[11] William Gooch was born at Yarmouth, England, October 21, 1681. He was nephew of William Gooch, whose tombstone is in the old churchyard at Temple Farm. He served under Marlborough and in the Rebellion of 1715. He arrived in Virginia October 13, 1727; in 1740 was commander of the ill-fated expedition against Carthagena; in 1746 was made a baronet, and later a major-general; he returned to England in 1749, leaving John Robinson as acting Governor; he died December 17, 1751. He married Rebecca Stanton, and had an only son, William Gooch, who married Eleanor Bowles, but he left no issue.

John Clayton, Esq., (son of Sir John Clayton, of London), who had been attorney-general of the colony, frequently a member of the house of burgesses, and judge of the admiralty court since 1714. His son, John Clayton, was a celebrated botanist, who wrote *Flora Virginica*, and kept a botanical garden at "Windsor," his home on the Pianketank.

In 1740, troops for the first time were transported from Virginia to co-operate with the forces of the mother country in an offensive war. England fell out with Spain, and Spotswood was made general of an expedition against Carthagena in Central America. Preparatory to setting out to Annapolis, whence he expected to embark, he visited Williamsburg, and while sojourning at the Brafferton building at the college, he made his will, devising his books and mathematical instruments to the institution. He died soon after at Annapolis, and Colonel Gooch was appointed chief in his place, with Lawrence Washington, half-brother of George Washington, as second in command. The expedition proved a dismal failure, and Gooch returned to Williamsburg without any military glory.

During his absence, which was from June, 1740, to July, 1741, Dr. James Blair, president of the college, acted as chief executive. He died in 1743, after a ministry of fifty-eight years, and after having served fifty-four years as commissary to the Bishop of London, and fifty years as president of the college.

The same year died Edward Barradall, an eminent lawyer, who succeeded Clayton both as attorney-general and as judge of the admiralty court. He was buried in the churchyard of Bruton church, under a splendid marble monument, which has a long Latin epitaph, celebrating his worth. He compiled the first reports of law causes in the general court, before which he practiced with much success.

In 1744, William Parks erected a paper mill on a branch of Archer's Hope Creek behind the present hospital for the insane, and some verses were printed in the *Virginia Gazette* to celebrate the enterprise of the editor, who thus published his news on paper made in the colony.[12]

[12] *Virginia Magazine* VII., 442.

In 1746, the capitol accidentally caught fire and was burned down, and thereupon an effort was made to change the seat of government to the Pamunkey River, but it did not prove successful, and a law was passed in 1748, to restore the capitol on the same site.

In May, 1746, the assembly appropriated four thousand pounds to the raising of Virginia's quota of troops for an invasion of Canada. They sailed from Hampton in June; but the expedition, like that against Carthagena, proved a failure. Governor Gooch, who was offered the command and declined, was made a baronet during the year, and in 1747 a major-general. At length, in 1749, after a long and popular administration, he retired to England with his wife, the Lady Rebecca (Stanton) Gooch, where he died December 17, 1751. His widow, who survived him till the year 1775, left, at her decease, to the college a silver gilt cup and patten, which are now in the possession of the authorities of Bruton church, in Williamsburg.

After his departure, there was an interval of two years, during which John Robinson, Thomas Lee and Lewis Burwell, as presidents of the council, acted as deputy-governors, and in this time steps were taken towards rebuilding and enlarging the palace. On October 15, 1751, Governor Ogle, of Maryland, visited the town, and on November 20th, Robert Dinwiddie[13] arrived at Yorktown with a commission as lieutenant-governor. He was an able man, had been collector of customs in Bermuda, where he exposed an enormous defalcation in the collections, and for this service, it is said, he was promoted, in

[13] Robert Dinwiddie, the son of Robert Dinwiddie, a prominent merchant of Glasgow, and Sarah, daughter of Matthew Cumming, who was a baillie of the city in 1691 and other years, was born in 1693 at Germiston, his father's seat; appointed December 1, 1727 collector of customs in Bermuda, and by his influence in detecting a fraud in the collection of the customs in the West Indies, was appointed "surveyor-general of customs of the southern ports of the continent of America"; commissioned August 17, 1753, inspector-general; appointed July 20, 1753, lieutenant-governor of Virginia; relieved at his own request from the government in January, 1758. He married Rebecca Affleck. His brother, John Dinwiddie, left numerous descendants in Virginia.

1751, to the office of deputy-governor of Virginia, now the most populous and the most wealthy of all the Anglo-American colonies.

The day after his arrival at Yorktown, November 21, 1751, he set out for Williamsburg, in company with his wife, Rebecca (nee Affleck), his two daughters, Elizabeth and Rebecca, and his secretary, Nathaniel Walthoe, and was escorted by William Nelson and William Fairfax. When he arrived on the outskirts of the city, he was met by several other gentlemen—Dr. William Dawson, Colonel Philip Ludwell and John Blair, nephew of the late President Bair, of the college. At the capitol he was complimented with an address by the mayor, aldermen and common council, to whom he replied in a handsome manner, declaring his purpose of studying the welfare of the country and promoting its prosperity as far as possible; after which he took the oath as governor, and the councillors took their oaths anew, and soon after they all sat down, amid the booming of cannon, to a grand dinner at the Raleigh Tavern.

As the palace was not ready for occupancy when Dinwiddie arrived, he resided during part of his term in a house on the Palace Green, leased from Dr. Kenneth McKenzie, and now known as the Saunders house. A few weeks after his arrival the last top brick was laid on the capitol walls, but it was not till 1754 that the general assembly removed from the college, where it was temporarily lodged, to the completed building at the other end of the street. There was much gaiety in Williamsburg during Dinwiddie's time, and the plays attracted many people from a distance. The old play-house had been sold, in 1748, to the city as a city hall, and a new theatre was constructed, in 1751, at the east end, near the capitol. The city was the center of the business interests of the colony, and the merchants had a "cape company," which met twice a year for the regulation of exchanges and other matters of commercial importance.

Dinwiddie's stay in the colony is, however, chiefly remembered for difficulties with the French, which finally broke out

into actual hostilities. The design of the latter was to hedge in the English colonies by a chain of forts extending from Canada to Louisiana, and, in 1733, they established a fort on the Ohio River in the territory of Virginia. Dinwiddie resented this presumption, and, in 1754, sent George Washington from Williamsburg to protest against it. The war, which soon followed, greatly excited the colonists, and in maintaining the English side Dinwiddie was tireless and indefatigable.

The war, at first, was very disastrous to the English. General Edward Braddock was sent, with a strong force of British regulars and colonial militia, to capture Fort Duquesne, but was caught in an ambush and slain with many of his men. Indeed, Washington and his Virginians alone saved the army from complete destruction. In the north the French captured Oswego, and the torch of their Indian allies enveloped the frontiers with fire.

In his measures of administration, Dinwiddie, though prudent and wise, was not as tactful as Gooch, and consequently was embroiled much of the time with his council and general assembly, who always respected his character, but often condemned his conduct.

In October, 1755, died William Stith, who had written a history of Virginia and was serving, at the time of his death, as president of the college. In June, 1756, Benjamin Franklin visited Williamsburg, and the college conferred upon him the degree of master of arts.

In Dinwiddie's time, also, several additions were made to the city limits. In 1756, there was annexed a considerable parcel of land, belonging to Benjamin Waller, at the east end of the town; and, in 1758, another parcel, of seventeen acres and twenty-six poles, formerly belonging to Col. Philip Johnson, adjoining the southern bounds, was added. In 1759, two other tracts were taken in—one of twelve lots belonging to Matthew Moody, on the west side of the road leading to the capitol landing, and the other a piece of land belonging to Benjamin Waller, on the south side of the road leading to Yorktown.

Governor Dinwiddie was relieved from the post of governor

of Virginia at his own request, and sailed for England in January, 1758, after receiving testimonials of regard from the council and the municipal authorities. The library of William and Mary College, until its destruction by fire in 1857, preserved several books presented by him, each marked with his book-plate.

After his departure, Hon. John Blair, president of the council, served as acting-governor for a few months, when he was superseded by Francis Fauquier, who arrived June 17, 1758, from England, with a commission of lieutenant-governor.[14] In spite of his rather peppery temper, he was nearly everything that could be wished for in a royal governor. He was generous and liberal in his manners, and as a fellow of the Royal Society of England, he had a scholarly character and fine literary taste. His influence and example gave a decided stimulus to business, to the cultivation of literature, and to the spread of the arts and sciences, so that the period of his stay may not be inaptly termed the "golden age" of colonial Virginia. Shortly after his coming, an expedition, under General Forbes, captured Fort Duquesne, and after that the war with France took the turn of uninterrupted English success; and there was, in consequence, more gaiety than ever in Williamsburg, at the theatre as well as in private houses, where dancing parties and musical entertainments were very frequent.

[14] Francis Fauquier was the eldest son of Dr. John Francis Fauquier and Elizabeth Chamberlayne, his wife. He was born in 1704, made a director in the South Sea Company in 1751, and a fellow of the Royal Society on February 15, 1753. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Charles Dalton, who was buried at Totteridge in 1781. He wrote an essay on "The Ways and Means of Raising Money for the Support of the Present War Without Increasing the Public Debt" (8vo.), published at London in 1757. In January, 1758, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Virginia. In 1760, Mr. Pitt wrote to Fauquier that when the war with the French was over, Parliament would tax the Colonies. Fauquier, in reply, expressed great apprehensions. Fauquier was still governor when the stamp act passed, and that measure was excessively distasteful to him; but Henry's resolutions went too far for him, and received his censure. He died in Virginia March 3, 1768.—*William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, Vol. VIII., No. 3, pages 171-177.

Washington, at the head of the Virginia troops, had greatly distinguished himself in the war, and upon his return to Williamsburg, in 1758, a vote of thanks was extended to him by the general assembly. As soon as he took his seat in the capitol, the speaker, John Robinson, addressed him, in the name of the house of burgesses, in such glowing terms as quite overwhelmed him. Washington rose to express his acknowledgments, but blushed and faltered, when the speaker relieved him from his embarrassment by saying: "Sit down, Mr. Washington, your modesty equals your valor, and that surpasses the power of any language that I possess."

In February, 1759, a society for the promotion of manufactures was formed, who were authorized by the general assembly to offer bounties for discoveries and improvements. As large sums were drained from the colony for foreign wines and silks, this body offered £500 as a premium to any person who should, in any twelve months within eight years, make the ten best hogshead of wine; and there was a second prize of £100 for the second best sample.

During the same year, Rev. Andrew Burnaby visited Williamsburg, and he has left a record of his impressions of the place. The streets were not paved, and consequently, were very dusty; the capitol and college were "far from magnificent;" the governor's house was only "tolerable," though he admitted it to be the "best on the continent;" and the church, the prison, and the other public edifices were, all of them, "extremely indifferent." As to the houses, "they were generally indifferently built," and were generally of wood, covered with shingles. Nevertheless, taken as a whole, the town made a "handsome appearance," and seemed a "desirable place of residence." Burnaby observed that the situation of Williamsburg had the advantage, which few or no places in Eastern Virginia had, of being wholly free from mosquitoes. He also said that, besides the merchants and tradesmen, there were ten or twelve gentlemen's families constantly residing in the place.

III. CRADLE OF REVOLUTION.

The year 1763 was memorable for the famous "Parson's Cause," which afforded the genius of Patrick Henry its first opportunity for glory. In a suit brought in Hanover County against his vestry, by Rev. James Maury, for damages on account of the "Two Penny Act," Patrick Henry, as counsel for the defendants, denounced the king in such impassioned language that he was interrupted with a cry of "treason" from Mr. Peter Lyons, the attorney on the other side. Nevertheless, the jury, in less than five minutes, returned a verdict of one penny damages, equivalent to a dismissal of the suit. The speech of Henry was looked upon as asserting supreme authority in the provincial legislature, and the verdict of the jury paved the way to the resolutions of the legislature on the stamp act passed two years later. As to Governor Fauquier, his sympathies were against the clergy, and he gave them to understand that, law or no law, he was unequivocally on the popular side.

Another circumstance distinguishing the year 1763, was the termination of the war with the French and Indians. France lost all her possessions on this continent, as well as extensive holdings in the West Indies and Asia; but out of this triumph of the English were to grow domestic difficulties, which, in a measure, revenged France for her misfortunes. To assist in paying the expenses of the war, the British parliament proposed that no writing in the colonies should be held valid until a stamp was purchased and placed upon it. Massachusetts led the way in protesting against the enactment of such a law, and the other colonies, including Virginia, followed suit, but parliament paid no attention, and passed the bill. Then it appeared as if no resistance would be made to the execution of the act, and in Massachusetts, the foremost patriot, Samuel Adams, did nothing more than to propose a convention of the colonies for consultation, while James Otis, her distinguished orator, declared resistance "treason." It was a supreme moment, and Virginia sprang to the front and saved the day. On May 30, 1765, Patrick Henry offered in the house of burgesses a series

of resolutions, which declared that the stamp act violated the principle held dear from the infancy of the colony that no taxes or impositions could be laid upon the inhabitants of Virginia, except by the general assembly. In the stormy debate which followed, resulting in the adoption of the resolutions, Mr. Henry electrified the house with a speech, which contained these inspiring words: "Tarquin and Cæsar had each his Brutus, Charles I. his Cromwell, and George III."—and here he was interrupted by the cry of "treason"—"may profit by their example; *if this be treason, make the most of it.*" "This is the way," says Bancroft, "that the fire began; Virginia rang the alarm bell for the continent."

The action of Virginia created a tremendous sensation, and after this, opposition to the stamp act blazed out in all parts of America. When, in the last week of October, 1765, George Mercer, distributor of the stamps for Virginia, arrived in Williamsburg, a crowd gathered and demanded whether or not he intended to enter on the duties of his office. Mercer asked for time, but promised to give reply at five o'clock the next evening. In the interim he conferred with the governor and the council, and at the hour appointed he met at the capitol a large concourse of the people, including the principal merchants of the colony, and agreed not to undertake the execution of the stamp act until he received further orders from England, nor then, without the consent of the general assembly of Virginia. He was immediately borne out of the capitol gate amid loud applause, and carried to the Raleigh Tavern, where he was welcomed with renewed acclamation, and with the noise of drums, French horns, and other instruments of the kind, and given an elegant entertainment. At night the bells of the capitol, the church and the college were rung, and the city was illuminated.

The following year (1766) there was published in Williamsburg a remarkable pamphlet, written by Richard Bland, formerly a student of the college, which took the ground that Virginia was no part of the kingdom of England, but only united to it by the tie of the crown. While this was not a new doctrine in Virginia, the pamphlet contained the first formal annunciation of it on the continent.

During this year, also, was established in Williamsburg by William Rind a second *Virginia Gazette,* intended as an opposition paper, as the other, Hunter's, was deemed by some of the patriots as too much under government control.

A change of government in England from the Grenville ministry, who originated the stamp act, to that of Lord Rockingham, a conservative, and the impossibility recognized by the latter of enforcing the measure, brought about its repeal by parliament on March 17, 1766. When the news reached Virginia, the demonstration of joy in Williamsburg far exceeded that which celebrated Mercer's resignation. When the general assembly met in November, 1766, the question of raising a statue to King George III., and an obelisk to Barré, Pitt, Conway, Burke and other prominent English statesmen, who had defended in the British parliament the rights of the American colonies, was discussed, but no final action was taken.

Governor Fauquier's devotion to scientific studies inspired him with an aversion to dogmas of all kinds—religious or governmental—and he strongly disapproved the stamp act. His favorite companions were Dr. William Small, professor of natural philosophy at the college; and George Wythe, the eminent lawyer and scientist; and at his table the youthful Jefferson, Page, Walker, McClurg and other students of the college learned their lessons in the rights of man. His example in another respect was not so fortunate; he was addicted to playing cards, and diffused in the colony a passion for gaming, which continued until sternly rebuked by the revolutionary spirit expressed in the orders of the county committees about 1775.

Though they repealed the stamp act, the British parliament, in 1767, under the lead of Lord Townshend, laid a duty on glass, painter's colors, paper and tea, to take effect in the autumn. As a consequence, fresh agitations arose. The Massachusetts assembly, ever vigilant in the cause of liberty, in January, 1768, petitioned the English government against the new law, and addressed a circular letter to the other colonies, inviting co-operation and mutual consultation. Not long after,

Governor Fauquier, who sympathized with the colonists, died in Williamsburg, March 3, 1768, in his 65th year.

His body was interred, after an imposing funeral, in the north aisle of Bruton parish church; and, in the issue of the *Gazette* for March 10, 1768, an admirer of the deceased expressed the general grief in some verses, in which the following lines appear:

> "If ever virtue lost a friend sincere,
> If ever sorrow claimed Virginia's tear,
> If ever death a noble conquest made,
> 'Twas when Fauquier the debt of nature paid."

His death devolved the government, for the second time, upon John Blair, president of the council, and on March 31, 1768, the general assembly, called by Fauquier, met in Williamsburg, and adopted protests and memorials to the English government, penned in even a bolder style than those from Massachusetts.

The British ministry quailed before the united opposition of the two most powerful American colonies, and it was resolved to disunite them, if possible, by over-awing Massachusetts with soldiers and armed ships, and placating Virginia with new dignities. Accordingly, two regiments were ordered from Halifax to Boston, and Bernard, the governor of Massachusetts, in compliance with directions received from England, called upon the Massachusetts assembly in July, 1768, to rescind their circular of January preceding; but they refused to comply; and a convention of delegates from the Massachusetts towns in September addressed a petition to the king, the chief purpose of which was to defend the colony from the imputation of a rebellious spirit.

Since the days of Lord Howard, of Effingham, the chief executive sent from England to Virginia, had enjoyed only the title and pay of lieutenant-governor, while some person in England, who never saw Virginia, drew the full salary, and called himself governor. It was determined by the English ministry to flatter the colony by sending over, in the future, a man who should have both full honor and full pay. Norborne Berkeley,

Baron de Botetourt,[15] was selected, and sailed in a 74, taking with him a coach of state, presented to him by the Duke of Cumberland, the king's uncle.[16] On October 21, 1768, Botetourt arrived in Hampton Roads, and next morning landed at "Little England," on Hampton River, where he was received with a salute from the cannon on shore. The same day at noon, he set out for Williamsburg, and, as the sun went down, arrived at the city, where he was honored with the usual welcome ceremonies. He was met at the entrance of Williamsburg by the councillors and other gentlemen of distinction, who conducted him to the council chamber in the capitol, where he read his commission as governor, and took the oath required by law, after which they all repaired to the Raleigh Tavern and sat down to an elegant supper. That night the city was brilliantly illuminated in his honor, and in the succeeding *Gazette* an ode was published, from which the following is an extract:

Virginia, see thy Governor appears!
The peaceful olive on his brow he wears!
Sound the shrill trumpets, beat the rattling drums;
From Great Britannia's isle his Lordship comes.
Bid Echo from the waving woods arise,
And joyful acclamations reach the skies;
Let the loud organs join their tuneful roar,
And bellowing cannons rend the pebbled shore:
Bid smooth James River catch the cheerful sound,
And roll it to Virginia's utmost bound;
While Rappahannock and York's gliding stream,
Swift shall convey the sweetly pleasing theme
To distant plains, where pond'rous mountains rise,
Whose cloud-capp'd verges meet the bending skies.
The Lordly prize the Atlantic waves resign,
And now, Virginia, now the blessing's thine:
His listening ears will to your trust attend,
And be your GUARDIAN, GOVERNOR AND FRIEND.

[15] Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt, son of John Symes Berkeley, was born in 1718; in 1761 was colonel of the North Gloucestershire militia; represented the shire in Parliament; and in 1764 was raised to the peerage; appointed governor of Virginia in July, 1768, and died in that office October 15, 1770. He was buried in a vault underneath the floor of the college chapel.

[16] *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, XIII., 87.

In December, 1768, a new parliament convened in London, and considered all the papers relating to the colonies, and particularly the recent proceedings in Massachusetts. The house of lords denounced the convention held at Boston in September, and petitioned the king to cause the principal actors in that province to be brought to England to be tried for treason. In Virginia, a new assembly was called by Botetourt, to meet May 11, 1769, and, when it convened, the insignia of royalty were displayed with unusual pomp. Botetourt was an amiable and attractive man, and soon after his arrival he made himself very popular by concurring with the council in refusing to issue writs of assistance for the enforcement of the navigation act. For this reason, a large crowd was present at the opening of the assembly, which was one of unusual interest.

The governor, attended by a numerous retinue of guards, rode from the palace to the capitol in his superbly furnished state coach, drawn by six milk-white horses. He was dressed after the fashion of the day, in a very handsome, rich costume; and his coat, which was of a light red color, was heavy with gold thread tissue. He made a rather long speech to the burgesses in the council chamber, enunciating very slowly and with frequent pauses; and it is said by those who had heard George III. speak from the throne of England, that his lordship, on the throne of Virginia, conducted himself very much like the king.[17] He considered it, he said, a peculiar felicity to announce his majesty's gracious intention "that, for the future, his chief governors of Virginia shall reside within their governments." During the ten days' sitting of the assembly, the time of the members was chiefly taken up in debate upon the important subject of colonial rights, and terminated in a number of spirited resolves, directed especially against the policy of sending Americans to England to be tried.

The governor received a hint of what was going on, and sent Nathaniel Walthoe, his secretary, to find out the facts from the journal; but George Wythe, the clerk, delayed him long enough for the house to get its resolutions in shape and pass

[17] *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, XIII., 87.

them. At length, the action of the house could no longer be concealed, and the governor summoned the burgesses to his presence in the council chamber. The burgesses obeyed, and found his excellency awaiting them, dressed in a suit of plain scarlet. The speaker, Peyton Randolph, in the lead, the members following, advanced towards the representative of majesty, but stopped at the distance usual on such occasions. A solemn pause of a moment or two ensued, when the governor, assuming a stern countenance, said with considerable power of voice: "Gentlemen, I have heard of your resolves, and I augur ill of their effect. You have made it my duty to dissolve you, and you are dissolved accordingly."

The effect of resolves passed by Virginia at this time was immense, and the press teemed with her praise. Delaware, and every colony south of Virginia, adopted a similar set of resolves, and even Pennsylvania was aroused from her slumbers to express, through her merchants, their approval of what had been done. Thus Virginia led the way and united the colonies in resisting British encroachments on their *rights of person*, as she had done on their *rights of property*.

Immediately after a dissolution of the assembly by Botetourt, the members met in the long room of the Raleigh Tavern, called Apollo, and signed an agreement, presented by Washington, but drawn by George Mason, pledging themselves to encourage industry, and not to import or buy any articles which were taxed by parliament. Some of the other colonies had already entered into similar agreements, and the endorsement of Virginia caused all the rest to join the movement. Homespun clothes became fashionable, and manufactures were encouraged.

But the heart of Botetourt beat really in unison with the colonists, and when, not long after he received assurances from the Earl of Hillsbrough, the British secretary of state, that it was the intention of the English government not to propose any further taxes, but, on the contrary, to secure a repeal of the duties already imposed, he made haste to call a new assembly to meet in November, in order to inform them officially of the joyous news.

In October, 1769, Rev. Dr. John Witherspoon, president of the newly founded college at Princeton, New Jersey, visited the city in the interest of his institution. It is stated in the *Virginia Gazette* that such enthusiasm was felt by the people in his objects that no building in Williamsburg, not even the capitol, could hold the crowd that pressed to hear him speak. He, therefore, made his address in the capitol yard, and collected from the audience upwards of sixty-six pounds, to which the generous Botetourt added fifty pounds on his own account. A similar spirit of liberality had at other times been shown by the citizens of Williamsburg—in 1751, when Rev. Thomas Bacon came from Talbot County, Maryland, to raise funds for his industrial school, and, again in 1765, when Montreal was destroyed by a fire, and made an appeal for aid.

When the general assembly convened a month after Dr. Witherspoon's visit, Botetourt, in conveying to them the intelligence from England, added his own personal pledge that he would be content to be "declared infamous, if he did not, to the last hour of his life, at all times and in all places, and upon all occasions, exert every power with which he was or ever should be legally invested, to obtain and maintain for the continent of America that satisfaction which he had been authorized to promise that day." The burgesses received this speech with much applause, and began the work of the session with an ardor of which the code bears evidence. On December 21, they adjourned, and met again to conclude their work May 21, 1770, remaining in session till June 28, 1770.

Among their enactments there are three which challenge the attention. One appointed commissioners to purchase one hundred acres of land near Williamsburg, for a purpose similar to that entertained by the London Company a century and a half before. Then the London Company settled Anthony Bonell and his Frenchmen at Buckroe, in Elizabeth City County, for the purpose of instructing the colonists in the art of raising silk worms and cultivating grapes. Now Andrew Esclave, a Frenchman, an expert in the wine culture, was granted the use of some land near Williamsburg, to establish a

vineyard, to serve as an object lesson to the planters. This vineyard, as afterwards laid out, was on the road to Yorktown, a mile east of the town, near Fort Magruder, where occurred, in 1862, one of the fiercest battles of the war between the States of the Union. Esclave boasted in the newspapers of his success, but the war of the Revolution put a stop to his labors; and, in 1784, the land was given, by the general assembly, to the college of William and Mary. The college disposed of it in 1789, and the deed of the president and faculty is now hanging in the library of the college. The land still goes by its ancient name of the Vineyard land.

The second of the enactments provided for the establishment of a hospital for persons of disordered minds, recommended by Governor Fauquier in 1766, and the first of its kind established in the United States. The third measure sanctioned an agreement of the county of James City and the city of Williamsburg to erect, at their joint expense, a court-house on the market square in said city.

The English government was so far from respecting the assurances given to Botetourt that, though they repealed the taxes on glass and other articles, they retained the taxes on tea,, which was a great disappointment to the colonists. As we have already noticed, the merchants of Virginia, who, being the moneyed men of the colony, had always an importance in society, had an organization amongst themselves called the "cape company." At the annual meetings in Williamsburg usually only a few came together, but now the perverse course of the British ministry brought to Williamsburg, on June 22, 1770, a large convention. They elected Andrew Sprowle, of Norfolk, chairman, and he and his associates joined with the gentlemen of the house of burgesses in an association against importing any manufactures from Great Britain, or *any slaves from anywhere,* and against using any tea, until the obnoxious laws of parliament were repealed. Nor was the action of the British ministry less keenly felt by Botetourt. Finding himself deceived, he demanded his recall, but not long after he fell sick of bilious fever, which, aggravated by chagrin and disappointment, soon reached a fatal termination.

There is a story of his last hours, which conveys a touching lesson. He had an intimate friend in the pure-minded and deeply-pious Robert Carter Nicholas, treasurer of the colony, who, in one of his familiar visits to the palace not long before his fatal sickness, had observed that "he (Botetourt) ought to be very unwilling to die." "Why so?" asked his lordship. "Because you are so social in your nature," said Nicholas, "and so much beloved, and you have so many good things about you that you must be loth to leave them." His lordship smiled, and made, at the time, no reply, but when taken with this last illness, sent a request in haste for Nicholas, who lived near the palace. Nicholas entered the chamber of his dying friend and asked his commands. "I have sent for you," said Botetourt, "merely to let you see that I resign those good things of which you formerly spoke with as much composure as I enjoyed them."

His death, which took place on October 15, 1770, was deeply lamented throughout the colony. The funeral ceremonies were very elaborate, and the cost aggregated £700 sterling. All the leading men of the colony attended, and the long procession was headed by mourners, who carried in their hands staffs draped in black. His remains, encased in three coffins, one of them a leaden coffin, heavily ornamented with silver, were deposited, according to his request, under the floor of the chapel of William and Mary College, and the general assembly voted a large sum of money to erect a marble statue to his memory. This statue was made in London in 1773, by Richard Hayward, and stood for many years in front of the old capitol building. When the seat of government was removed to Richmond, it was suffered for some years, to remain in its place, where it met with defacement and mutilation at the hands of the boys of Williamsburg, whose revolutionary spirit resented everything suggestive of royalty. At length, in 1797, it was removed to the front of the college, where it still stands in a rather shattered condition as a sort of guardian genius to the institution.

The patron of learning, Lord Botetourt, gave to the college during his life-time a sum of money, the interest of which was

sufficient to purchase annually two gold medals, to be given—one to the best classical scholar, and the other to the best scholar in natural philosophy and mathematics. By the order of his nephew and executor, the Duke of Beaufort, all of his effects in Virginia were sold, except the state coach and the king's and queen's portraits, which were presented to the council of Virginia, for the use of the succeeding governor. The death of Botetourt devolved the government for the third time on John Blair, who resigned because of his health, and thereupon William Nelson, succeeding him as president of the council, was chief executive for nearly a year.

On Tuesday, November 3, 1770, died Hon. John Blair, nephew of Dr. James Blair, and late president of the council. He had served twice as acting governor of Virginia, and his ability, vigilance and industry were signally displayed in his long life of 84 years.

Not long after, some zealous churchmen in New York and New Jersey started an agitation for an American Episcopacy, and Rev. Thomas Horrocks, the commissary in Virginia, called a convention of the clergy. A few ministers met at the college June 4, 1771, and adopted a resolution, by a small majority, to join in a petition to the king for the establishment. John Camm, professor of divinity, was the chief agitator, and he was warmly opposed by Rev. Samuel Henley and Rev. Thomas Gwatkin, two other professors in the college, and by two clergymen among the generality, Rev. Richard Hewitt and Rev. William Bland.

The proposition created a great stir, not in Williamsburg only, whose citizens were much opposed to it, but in all other parts of the colony, and in the sister colonies as well. A war of pamphlets and newspaper articles ensued; and, when the assembly met July 11, 1771, the thanks of the house of burgesses was extended to Messrs. Henley and Gwatkin, through Richard Henry Lee and Richard Bland, for their "wise and well-timed opposition." The majority of the clergy in Virginia were opposed to the bishoprick, and nothing came out of the movement.

A 704598

In the fall of this year arrived in Williamsburg as governor-in-chief John Murray, Earl of Dunmore,[18] a Scotch nobleman and a peer of the realm. He was a contrast in every way to the courtly and intelligent Botetourt; for, if we are to believe the reports which have come down to us, he was coarse in his manners and mediocre in his intellect. He was, nevertheless, welcomed to the city with the customary honors, and installed in the palace with much ceremony. Not long after his arrival, he called a session of the assembly for February 10, 1772, and one of the noteworthy acts of this session was the adoption of a new petition to the king to stop the slave trade, being the last of many appeals which they addressed to him on that subject. In this petition they besought the king to remove all those restraints which inhibited the governors of the colonies from assenting to "such laws as might check so very pernicious a commerce." They spoke of the importation of slaves as a trade "of great inhumanity," and one calculated to endanger "the very existence of your majesty's American dominions." In addition to this, various bills for opening and extending internal navigation were passed, and among them was one for cutting a canal from Archer's Hope Creek, through or near the city of Williamsburg, into Queen's Creek, for boats and other vessels of burden. The sum of £5,000 sterling was subscribed before the assembly adjourned, which spoke well for the people. No actual work was done on the canal, as the money was soon needed for objects of a more pressing character.

May 27, 1772, died Thomas Hornsby, a prominent merchant of Williamsburg, born in Lincolnshire, England; and November 19, 1772, died in Yorktown, Honorable William

[18] John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, was born in 1732, and was descended in the female line from the royal house of Stuart, and succeeded to the peerage in 1756; appointed governor of New York in January, 1770, and of Virginia in July, 1771; he returned to England in 1776, and in 1786 was appointed governor of Bermuda. He died at Ramsgate, England, in May, 1809. He was a man of culture, and had a large library. He has been severely abused by American writers, but his friends warmly attest his kindness and generosity.

Nelson, father of General Thomas Nelson of the American Revolution. He was long a member of the council, and often its presiding officer.

The horizon was again darkened by gathering clouds. A British armed revenue vessel having been burnt in Narragansett Bay, a new act of parliament punished such offenses with death, and required the accused to be transported to England for trial. There was a great deal of indignation in Virginia against the act, and when the assembly came together again, March 4, of the next year (1773), measures were promptly taken to bring about a more combined action on the part of the colonies. Dabney Carr, of Charlotte, a brilliant young statesman, moved a series of resolutions for the appointment of a committee to correspond in regard to colonial affairs with similar committees to be appointed by the other colonies. Richard Henry Lee was the draftsman of the resolutions, and Thomas Jefferson, Patrick Henry, and several other great Virginians, supported the measure; and it passed unanimously, being thus the first step taken in America to a union of the colonies. Like the resolutions of 1769, they exerted an immense effect on political conditions. The resolves were sent to the other colonies, and, in accordance with the suggestions, a committee was appointed in each.

The effect of the interdictions against British commerce was to promote manufactures in Virginia and encourage home production. In 1769, at a ball given to Lord Botetourt at the capitol, soon after his arrival, more than one hundred ladies appeared in homespun dresses. In 1770 William Nelson, president of the council, wrote[19] to Samuel Athawes, a prominent merchant of London, that he wore a good suit of clothes manufactured, as well as his shirts, in Albemarle, and that his shoes, hose, buckles, wig and hat were made in his own country; "and in these," he said, "we improve every year in quantity as well as in quality." Williamsburg participated in the industrial movement; and a joint stock company built a factory for making woolen and linen cloth on the north side of Queen's Creek,

[19] *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, VII., 26.

opposite to Queen Mary's Port; and of this company Peyton Randolph was president and John Crawford factory manager. Then, on the edge of the town, on the road going to Queen's Creek, was a tannery kept by William Pearson, the lot on which it stood being still known as the tan-yard lot. In the town itself there was a carriage factory, a factory for making wigs, and a snuff mill. It is believed that the paper factory erected by Parks in 1744, still continued on the branch of Archer's Hope Creek.

The trades and professions were represented by men of ability and fine character. Among the store-keepers were John Blair, Jr., James Tarpley, Alexander Craig, William Prentis, Robert Nicholson and Benjamin Powell; among the jewellers and goldsmiths, James Geddy, Samuel Coke, James Craig and James Galt; among the lawyers, Benjamin Waller, Thomas Everard, Robert Carter Nicholas, George Wythe, John Randolph, and John Tazewell; and among the doctors, George Riddell, Peter Hay, John Minson Galt, John Sequeyra and William Pasteur. Dr. Galt was afterwards surgeon-general of the United States in the war of the Revolution, and Dr. Sequeyra was first physician to the hospital for persons of disordered mind. The ordinary keepers were, at this time, important men, and James Barret Southall had succeeded Anthony Hay in control of the Raleigh Tavern. Schools were numerous, and the Indian school at the college, the grammar school, the Mattey free school adjoining the tannery of William Pearson on Queen Mary's road, and Curtis' free school on England Street, near the old James City court-house, provided elementary education. Then, there was Miss Hallam's fashionable school for young ladies. There was also a school in the town, which taught the free negro children to read and write.

Increasing interest was felt in scientific studies, and there was organized in Williamsburg in May, 1773, "a Society for the Promotion of Useful Knowledge," which continued for quite a number of years after the Revolution. The first officers of this society were: John Clayton, of "Windsor," the botanist, president; John Page, of "Rosewell," vice-president; Rev.

Samuel Henley, professor of moral philosophy in the college, secretary; St. George Tucker, (son of Henry Tucker, formerly secretary of state of the Bermuda Island,) assistant-secretary; and David Jameson, of Yorktown, treasurer. John Page, Esq., the vice-president, calculated at his home in Gloucester County, an eclipse of the sun, and published his work in the newspapers, from which account he was named by his neighbor, Major John Robinson, the "John Partridge," of Virginia, after the noted almanac maker in England.

Some improvement was made in the city administration, and as fires were frequent, fire engines were procured, and four watchmen were appointed to take care of them, and to patrol the streets after ten o'clock and cry the hours. A race course adjoined the west end of the town, permitting heats of either two or three miles; and races were held twice a year, and were commonly continued for a week at a time. The purses amounted to a hundred pounds each for the first day's running, and fifty pounds each for every day thereafter. There were also matches and sweepstakes for very considerable sums. The stock of horses was derived from English and Arabian thoroughbreds. To these races people came in great numbers from remote parts of the colony.

An English traveller, J. F. D. Smythe, describes the capitol, in 1773, as "an elegant building," the college as "an old monastic structure," and the governor's residence "as large, commodious, and handsome." The generality of the houses, he said, were of wood, painted white, every one detached from the other. There were no shade trees along the side-walks, and the streets were deep with white sand[20] "wherein every step was almost above the shoe." He remarks upon the absence of mosquitoes, and speaks of dining very agreeably at the Raleigh Tavern, where he drank exceeding good Madeira. The population of the place was estimated at about 1,800 people.

In August, 1773, died in Williamsburg, John Tyler, who had long held the position of marshal of the vice admiralty

[20] As this itinerant visited Williamsburg in the summer, he doubtless mistook "dust" for "sand." The soil is not sandy.

court. He was father of John Tyler, speaker of the house of delegates from 1781 to 1785, and governor of Virginia from 1808 to 1811, and grandfather of John Tyler, president of the United States from 1841 to 1845.

Meanwhile, important events had taken place in England. The refusal of the colonies to buy tea exported from England had greatly embarrassed the East India Company, and caused an accumulation in their ware-houses of that commodity, for which they had no market. On April 27, 1773, Lord North proposed that the company be allowed to export their tea to America free of all duties collectible in England, and only subject to the duty of three pence per pound, collectible in the colonies. After the proposal became a law, the East India Company began to ship cargoes of tea to Boston, Charleston, New York and Philadelphia, supposing that the Americans would not decline to buy the tea at the cheap rates at which it was sold by reason of the repeal of the English duty. The consignees at all four ports, except Boston, declined to receive the tea and resigned. At Boston alone the consignee held to his commission, and thereby precipitated a crisis. On the night of December 16, 1773, a band of men, disguised as Indians, boarded the vessels, cut open the tea chests, and threw the entire cargo overboard.

Upon learning of this proceeding, the English government was greatly enraged; and Boston was made to suffer for the deed of irresponsible persons. On March 14, 1774, Lord North asked leave to bring in a bill to close the port of Boston, to go into effect June 1; and it passed without division, although eloquent protests were uttered by the Earl of Chatham, Burke, Sawbridge and Dowdeswell.

There was great indignation in Virginia, and the people waited impatiently for the house of burgesses to meet.

In April, 1774, arrived in Williamsburg Lady Dunmore and her children, George, Lord Fincastle, the Honorables Alexander and John Murray, and the Ladies Catherine, Augusta and Susan Murray. They were welcomed with an illumination of the city, and the three young noblemen were put to school at the college.

When the assembly met in May, 1774, Williamsburg presented a scene of unwonted gaiety, and a court herald published a code of etiquette for the regulation of the society of the little metropolis. There were balls, dancing assemblies, theatricals, and a large concourse of people from the country. George Washington arrived and dined with Lord Dunmore.

The scene, however, changed as soon as the news of the act of parliament with reference to the closing of the port of Boston reached the city. Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, R. H. Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee and three or four other gentlemen drew up a resolution, which they persuaded Robert Carter Nicholas to offer, denouncing the action of the British government and setting apart the first day of June on which the port bill was to commence, for a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer throughout the colony. These resolves were printed in the *Virginia Gazette* of May 26, and on seeing them Lord Dunmore ordered the house immediately that day to come upstairs to the council chamber, where he addressed them in the following language: "Mr. speaker and gentlemen of the house of burgesses, I have in my hand a paper published by order of your house, conceived in such terms as to reflect highly upon his majesty and the parliament of Great Britain, which makes it necessary for me to dissolve you, and you are dissolved accordingly."

The members, thereupon, left the capitol, and next day (May 27) gathered together in the Apollo Hall at the Raleigh Tavern, where they formed an association not to purchase or use any kind of commodity imported by the East India Company except saltpetre and spices; and in this agreement they were joined by a number of clergymen and other inhabitants of the colony.[21] At the same meeting, an annual congress, to be composed of deputies from the different colonies, was recommended. By this act Virginia maintained herself at the front of the Revolutionary movement; for, although, unknown to our patriots in Williamsburg, the suggestion of a congress was made in advance during the same month by the "Sons of Lib-

[21] The number of associators was 89.

erty" of New York, by a town meeting in Providence, and by the New York and Philadelphia committees of correspondence, this was the first call for a continental congress by an organized legislative body presided over by a speaker, and assuming to speak officially for a whole colony. It was the glory of Virginia that her burgesses took the lead in calling not only a congress, but "an annual congress" of the colonies, involving a permanent union. The action was decisive, and the assembly of Rhode Island followed her example June 15, and that of Massachusetts June 17. But Virginia went a step further, when, on May 29, the Philadelphia letter containing the suggestion for a general congress reached Williamsburg. The speaker called all the legislators that remained in the city, some twenty-five in number, and they adopted a resolve, summoning the *first Virginia Convention*, which met in Williamsburg on August 1, 1774.

June 15, 1774, the "Society for the Advancement of Useful Knowledge" held its second session at the capitol. As John Clayton had died in the interval, his place as president was filled by John Page, of "Rosewell." George Wythe was made vice-president; James Madison, (professor of natural philosophy and mathematics in the college), and Rev. Robert Andrews, of Yorktown, secretaries; David Jameson, treasurer; and James Madison, curator. They held their meetings in the capitol, and several valuable philosophical papers were read. John Hobday, of Gloucester County, was voted a pecuniary reward and medal for his model of a very ingenious and useful machine for threshing wheat. Dr. Franklin, Dr. Lettsom, of London, Rev. Thomas Baldwin, John Baldwin, Esq., of Chester, England, Dr. Smith, provost of the College of Philadelphia, Dr. Morgan, Dr. Rush and Mr. Rittenhouse, of the same city, Edward Foy, the governor's secretary, Dr. Steward, of Bladensburg, Maryland, and Dr. Smibert, of Boston, were chosen corresponding members.[22]

[22] After this time there are but few notices of this society, though it appeared to have kept up an organization of some sort for many years. Among the letters of Jefferson is one in 1787 in answer to John Page,

The convention of delegates from the colony at large met, according to appointment, on August 1, in the city of Williamsburg, and appointed deputies, with Peyton Randolph, of Williamsburg, at their head, to attend the general congress at Philadelphia in September. The members of this convention agreed, in behalf of the colony, to purchase nothing, except medicine imported from Great Britain, after November 1; to *buy no slaves imported from any place whatever,* and to use no more tea. It was further agreed that, unless American grievances were redressed before August 10, 1775, they would export no more tobacco or any other article whatever to Great Britain.

September 14, 1774, the first general congress met in Philadelphia; Peyton Randolph, of Williamsburg, was elected president, and Patrick Henry opened the proceedings with a speech. A petition to the king was adopted, a new association against imports recommended, and the different colonies were advised to appoint committees in every town and county to see that its provisions were carried out.

Meanwhile, an Indian war had broken out on the frontiers, and in September, 1775, Lord Dunmore left Williamsburg for the scene of action. On October 10, the Virginians, under the command of General Andrew Lewis, met the Shawnees and their confederates at Point Pleasant, on the Ohio River, and after an obstinate battle, defeated them. Soon after Lord Dunmore made peace with the Indians, and returned to Williamsburg.

In November, Hanover County, under the lead of Patrick Henry, appointed its county committee as advised by congress, and the example was soon followed. Williamsburg elected the following gentlemen, in December, 1774, members of the city committee: Hon. Peyton Randolph, Esq., Benjamin Waller, James Cocke, James Southall, James Hubard, Thomas Everard, Robert Nicholson, John Minson Galt, Robert Carter

---

who urged him to accept the presidency. He wrote that "he should feel himself out of his true place to stand before McClurg." Dr. James McClurg was probably president at the time.

Nicholas John Dixon, Benjamin Powell, George Wythe, John Tazewell and John Carter.

In the beginning of 1775 the people of Williamsburg were in anxious suspense, expecting an outbreak of civil war. They raised a large supply of provisions and clothes, and shipped it to the people of Boston, suffering for the necessities of life under the operation of the port bill. On February 7, 1775, the first number of a third *Gazette* was published by Alexander Purdie, at Williamsburg. Dunmore was regarded with suspicion, and remained in gloomy solitude in his palace, tenacious of authority, but fearful of resisting the popular will. His true course was to adopt a "do nothing" policy, but this he had not the firmness or inclination to do. February 20, parliament adopted a resolution called Lord North's "Olive Branch," pledging itself in very vague and uncertain language not to tax any colony which should raise its quota of the common expense.

March 20, 1775, the second Virginia convention assembled at Richmond, and on the 23rd, Patrick Henry introduced his famous bill for organizing the militia. In its support, he used those words which will ring through ages to come: "Is life so dear or peace so sweet as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God. I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty or give me death."

March 28, 1775, Dunmore issued a proclamation requiring all civil officers to do their utmost to prevent the appointment of deputies from Virginia to the continental congress, which was to assemble at Philadelphia on May 10. This proclamation, however, had no other effect than to irritate the colonists and weaken the influence of the government. But it was not long before Dunmore resorted to a procedure far more stupid and exciting.

The magazine in Williamsburg contained twenty barrels of powder and a considerable number of guns, and Lord Dunmore became apprehensive that its contents would be seized to arm the militia. The people of the town and the city volunteers

under Captain James Innis,[23] usher of the grammar school at the college, patrolled the streets, and kept a pretty strong guard. But at length, doubting the truth of the report, they grew a little negligent; and before daybreak, on Thursday, April 20, Captain Henry Collins, with the assistance of some marines and sailors, who had been concealed at the palace, secretly carried off, in his lordship's little wagon, all the powder it would conveniently carry—about sixteen and a half barrels—to the *Magdalene* armed schooner, stationed under his command at Burwell's Ferry on James River, about six miles from Williamsburg. It was carried down to the *Fowey* man-of-war (commanded by Captain Montague), who received it and sailed with it around to Yorktown.

When intelligence of this event was noised in Williamsburg, there was great excitement, and the militia rushed to arms and could, with difficulty, be restrained by Peyton Randolph, the speaker, and Robert Carter Nicholas, the treasurer, from rushing to the palace, and seizing the person of the governor. The common hall assembled, drew up an address, and waited upon the governor in a body. Their address was presented to him by Peyton Randolph, the recorder of the city, and contained a hot remonstrance against his ill-advised action. To this Dunmore returned a verbal answer, excusing his conduct by a reported insurrection of slaves in Surry County, and pledging his honor that, whenever the powder was needed, it should be forthcoming. This reply, though not satisfactory, quieted the citizens, and was regarded as a promise to return the powder shortly.

The news of the removal of the powder spread in a very short time throughout the colony, and soon more than six hundred cavalry assembled at Fredericksburg, but, before marching to Williamsburg, they sent thither Mann Page, Jr., Esq., to enquire whether the gunpowder had been replaced in the magazine. He arrived in Williamsburg on the morning of April 27, after a ride of twenty-four hours, and left in the evening with a letter from Peyton Randolph, in behalf of the

[23] Afterwards Attorney-General of Kentucky.

corporation, advising against any violent proceedings. Next day Mr. Randolph set out for the congress, and reached the house of Edmund Pendleton in Caroline County, from which, on Saturday, the 29th, he joined with his host in sending a second letter of similar import to Fredericksburg. The same advice was given by Washington in a letter to James Mercer, with the result that, after a long and animated discussion, the committee of 102 deputies, appointed by the troops, consented, by a majority of one only, not to go to Williamsburg. When Dunmore heard of this assembling of troops, he grew very wrathy and sent word to the mayor of Williamsburg, Dr. William Pasteur,[24] "that, if any injury was offered to himself or the officers who acted under his directions, he would proclaim liberty to the slaves and reduce Williamsburg to ashes."

The excitement was much increased by the news which arrived from Boston of the battle of Lexington, fought on April 19, the day before the removal of the powder. The messenger reached Williamsburg on the night of Friday, April 28, and on the next day after, Alexander Purdie published an extra of his *Gazette,* which was excitedly read on the streets. Its closing words were: "The sword is now drawn, and God knows when it will be sheathed."

On May 2, the council met at the palace, and discussed the situation. John Page, the youngest member, boldly advised the governor to give up the powder and arms, as necessary to restore the public tranquillity. Dunmore, enraged, struck the table with his fist, exclaiming: "Mr. Page, I am astonished at you." The other councillors, President William Nelson, John Camm (president of the college), Ralph Wormeley, Richard Corbin, Gawin Corbin and William Byrd remained silent. The

[24] Dr. William Pasteur was the son of a surgeon, Dr. Jean Pasteur, who, in 1700, came to Virginia from England in the Huguenot colony of that year. Dr. William Pasteur married Elizabeth Stith, daughter of William Stith, president of the college. He died in 1795, leaving his estate to his sister, Anne Craig, wife of Thomas Craig, and to his niece, Anne Smith, wife of Granville Smith. At this time Dr. Pasteur was partner with Dr. John Minson Galt in the practice of medicine and surgery.

result of the meeting was the issuance of a proclamation by the governor, assuring the public that he meant no harm and promising to return the powder "as soon as the present ferment should subside." The same day the committee of Hanover County met at New Castle, and, urged by Patrick Henry, authorized him to proceed to Williamsburg with a company of troops and demand the return of the powder. Captain Henry set out at once, and was re-inforced on the way by companies from Charles City,[25] New Kent and King William. Ensign Parke Goodall, with sixteen men, was detached to "Laneville," on the Mattapony, the seat of Richard Corbin, the king's deputy-receiver-general, to demand the estimated value of the powder; but the king's money was kept then in Williamsburg, and it was learned that Colonel Corbin was in that place. Captain Henry, in the meantime, with the main body, continued his march to Williamsburg, and the news of his approach caused great excitement. Lady Dunmore and her children precipitately fled to the protection of the *Fowey* man-of-war at Yorktown, while Lord Dunmore planted cannon at the palace, armed his negro servants, and ordered up a detachment of marines from the ships. Henry, with 150 men, reached Doncastle's ordinary in New Kent, sixteen miles from Williamsburg, on the evening of May 3, and late that night, Colonel Carter Braxton, who lived at "Elsing Green," on the Pamunkey, arrived in town from Henry's camp. The alternatives presented by him were the restoration of the gun-powder or its value paid down; and, the latter being acceded to by Dunmore, Colonel Braxton returned with a bill of exchange for £320 from Richard Corbin, the receiver-general, and delivered it to Henry in his camp at sunrise of May 4. At ten o'clock of the same day, a detachment of forty sailors and marines from the *Fowey,* under Captain Stretch, arrived at the palace by way of the governor's park.

The affair of the powder being settled, Captain Henry

[25] According to a MS. letter of President John Tyler to the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, the Charles City Company was commanded by his father, John Tyler, Sr.

wrote a letter to the treasurer, Robert Carter Nicholas, offering to remove the treasury of the colony to a safer place or to send a guard for its protection. But Nicholas returned the answer that "the minds of the people of Williamsburg were perfectly quiet, and that there was now no necessity for the proposed guard." Indeed, more than one hundred of the citizens of Williamsburg patrolled the streets and guarded the treasury in the night. Upon this, Captain Henry and his men broke up camp and returned to their respective homes.

Two days later, May 6, the governor, relieved of apprehensions, issued a proclamation denouncing the outrages of "a certain Patrick Henry, of Hanover County, and a number of his deluded followers," and calling upon the people to "vindicate the constitutional authority of the government." The reply was not long in forthcoming; for addresses and resolutions approving his conduct poured in upon Mr. Henry from all parts of the colony; and when, on May 11, he set out to attend the general congress, he was honored with an escort to the Potomac River composed of young gentlemen from Hanover, King William and Caroline counties, and had to repeatedly stop on the way to receive addresses of thanks and applause.

About this time Dunmore received orders from Lord North and Lord Dartmouth, at the head of the British government, to submit the propositions called "The Olive Branch," and he issued, on May 12, a summons for a meeting of the assembly. The troops from the *Fowey,* called by the people of Williamsburg in derision, "Montague's boiled crabs," were sent back to the river, Lady Dunmore and her children returned to the palace, and the council published an address, in which they expressed "their detestation and abhorrence of the licentious and ungovernable spirit that had gone forth and misled the once happy people of this country." The council now shared the public odium with Dunmore, and were severely criticized in the newspapers.

In contrast with the unpopularity of Dunmore were the honors extended to Peyton Randolph. After his return to Philadelphia he was against elected president by the continental

congress, but when, soon after, the news arrived that the house of burgesses was to meet, he resigned and set out for Virginia. At Ruffin's Ferry, on the Pamunkey, he was met by a detachment of cavalry from Williamsburg, all in uniform, who formed an escort. Two miles from Williamsburg they were joined by a company of infantry, and at Williamsburg itself, where they arrived at sunset, they were welcomed with cheers and the ringing of bells. "There were illuminations in the evening, and the volunteers, with many other respectable gentlemen, assembled at the Raleigh, spent an hour or two in harmony and cheerfulness, and drank several patriotic toasts."

The house of burgesses organized on June 1, by the re-election of Randolph as speaker, but hardly had they addressed themselves to the business of the session, before an incident occurred, which had no small effect in increasing the public irritation. On Saturday night, the third of June, a few over-zealous young men broke into the magazine for the purpose of getting arms. A cord, communicating with two spring guns, had been so placed that the arms could not be approached without touching it. One of the guns went off and wounded three of the intruders—one of them, a popular young man, named Beverley Dickson, quite seriously. While the conduct of the young men was not openly approved by the people of Williamsburg, the contrivance resorted to for the protection of the arms was deemed wicked and malicious. Dunmore's unpopularity was increased by the publication at this time of his letter to Lord Dartmouth, representing the condition of the colony as one of open rebellion—a statement perfectly true, but one which the colonists were not yet prepared to admit.[26]

Before proceeding to consider Lord North's proposals, the house appointed a committee to inspect the magazine and enquire into the stores belonging there; and James Innis, captain of the Williamsburg volunteers, was required to place and maintain a guard for its defence. Dunmore thought it best to

[26] For two years the operations of the royal government were suspended in nearly all the colonies, and yet they professed to be loyal to King George.

repeat his reasons in a message to the house for removing the powder, and promised that "as soon as he saw things in a state of security, he would certainly replace it." But difficulties thickened. Rumors spreading that the mariners and soldiers belonging to the British ship *Fowey,* were to be again introduced into the town, the people assembled in the streets with arms in their hands, and were with difficulty convinced that the report had no foundation. In this situation of affairs some news that now arrived from the north proved too much for Dunmore's nerves. An express from General Gage, at Boston, acquainted him of his intention to publish a proclamation proscribing Samuel Adams and John Hancock; and, fearing that he might be seized and detained as a hostage, Dunmore suddenly, about two o'clock in the morning of June 8, withdrew from the palace with his family, his secretary, Captain Edward Foy, and some of his domestics; and went on board of the *Fowey* man-of-war.

The people of Williamsburg were very much surprised at this dénouement, and the council and house of burgesses tried to induce Dunmore to return, but in vain. They, nevertheless, continued their work on the bills of the session, and June 12 Thomas Jefferson, as chairman of a committee, made a masterly report to the house in answer to Lord North's so-called "Olive Branch." The burgesses approved the conduct of the late war with the Indians, and provided the means of defraying the cost; but the governor would not pass the bill, because it imposed a specific duty of five pounds on the head, about ten per cent. on the value, of every slave imported from the West Indies. The last exercise of the veto power by the king's representative in Virginia was for the protection of the slave trade. At length, having finished their legislation, they entreated him to meet them at the capitol for the purpose of giving his formal consent, as was usual, to the bills and resolves passed by the assembly. He replied that he could not go to the capitol, but would be glad to see them on board his majesty's ship in York River.

The burgesses voted this message "a high breach of the

rights and privileges of this house," and on Saturday, June 24, adjourned to meet October 12. On that day, 37 members only appearing, which was not a sufficient number to proceed to business, they adjourned to the 7th of the succeeding March, 1776. On March 7, only 32 members appeared, who adjourned to the first Monday in May. On Monday, May 6, several members met, but did "neither proceed to business nor adjourn, as a house of burgesses." And thus passed away the last vestige of royal government in Virginia.

Six days previous to the adjournment of the assembly, in June, 1775, George Washington had been elected by congress commander-in-chief of the armies of the United Colonies, and after this time the clash of arms took the place of tumults and bickerings. Dunmore proclaimed freedom to the negroes, and instituted a predatory maritime warfare, but after suffering various reverses at Great Bridge, Hampton and Gwynn's Island, he dismissed his ships, joined the British naval force in New York, and towards the end of the year, 1776, sailed to England.

July 17, 1775, the third Revolutionary convention of Virginia met at Richmond. Peyton Randolph, representing Williamsburg, was elected president, and, as there was then no executive head, an ordinance was passed, creating "a general committee of safety," to be composed of Edmund Pendleton, of Caroline, George Mason, of Stafford, John Page, of Gloucester, Richard Bland, of Prince George, Thomas Ludwell Lee, of Stafford, Paul Carrington, of Charlotte, Dudley Digges, of Williamsburg, William Cabell, of Amherst, Carter Braxton, of King William, James Mercer, of Hampshire, and John Tabb, of Amelia. Peyton Randolph was again elected to head the delegation to Congress, and several important ordinances were passed for paying the expenses of the late war with the Indians (£150,000), and for duly protecting the colony.

September 11, 1775, gentlemen representing Williamsburg and the counties of Elizabeth City, York, Warwick, James City, Charles City and New Kent, met in the city, and after electing Robert Carter Nicholas, chairman of the meeting, organized a

battalion of the companies with the following officers: Champion Travis, of Jamestown, colonel; Hugh Nelson, of Yorktown, lieutenant-colonel; Samuel Harwood, of Charles City County, major; and as captains, Robert Anderson, of Williamsburg; John Cary, of Elizabeth City; Richard Cary, of Warwick; William Sheldon Sclater and William Goosley, of York; John Walker, of James City; Furnea Southall and John Tyler, of Charles City; and Thomas Massie and Andrew Anderson, of New Kent. James Bray Johnson was appointed "commissary of musters." Williamsburg was made, by the committee of safety, the rendezvous for the troops of the colony, and Patrick Henry, the commander-in-chief, who arrived September 20, selected the field back of the college as the camping-ground.[27]

On October 22, 1775, died in Philadelphia, in the fifty-fourth year of his age, the Honorable Peyton Randolph, who, during his life-time was considered the foremost citizen in Virginia. Son of Sir John Randolph, he was educated at his father's alma mater, William and Mary College, and studied law at the Inner Temple in London. In 1748 he was appointed attorney-general of the colony and served till 1766, when he became speaker of the house of burgesses, continuing to preside over that body until it expired. He stood at the head of the Virginia delegation to congress, and was the first president of that body. He was also president of the different Virginia conventions till his death, provincial grand-master of Masons in Virginia, and president of the Williamsburg factory. His remains were brought from Philadelphia to Williamsburg by his nephew, Edmund Randolph, and, November 21, were deposited in the family vault in the college chapel in the presence of "the brotherhood of free Masons, both houses of the assembly, a number of gentlemen, and the inhabitants of the city."

The numerous notices in the paper of persons intending to leave the colony show that the crisis had at last arrived. Many in the colony, while opposed to the course of the British gov-

[27] *Virginia Gazette.*

ernment, were not disposed to favor independence and resistance. Among these was the brother of Peyton Randolph, John Randolph, "his majesty's" attorney-general, who deemed it dishonorable to take up arms against a government under which he held office. He left the colony and died in England, in 1784; but his body was carried back to his native State and buried by the side of his brother, Peyton, in the college chapel. He was the last of the colonial attorney-generals, and his son, Edmund, a warm advocate of the American cause, was first atorney-general of the new commonwealth of Virginia. Besides John Randolph, two of the professors at the college left the colony about this time, Rev. Thomas Gwatkin, who was chaplain to Lady Dunmore, and Rev. Samuel Henley, celebrated afterwards in England as the translator of Vatheck.

The fourth Virginia convention met in Richmond, December 1, 1775, and organized by electing Edmund Pendleton as president. The representative from Williamsburg was Joseph Prentis, in the place of George Wythe, who was absent as a delegate to the general congress. After one day, the convention adjourned to Williamsburg, where it assembled December 4, and remained in session till January 20, 1776. It issued a declaration, replying to the manifestoes of Lord Dunmore, and defending the Colony—an able paper, which was reported by the treasurer, Robert Carter Nicholas, and is believed to have been prepared by him.

May 6, 1776, convened at the capitol in Williamsburg the fifth and most important of all the revolutionary conventions of Virginia. Congress had pursued the policy of waging a defensive war against Great Britain, and Wythe said in October, 1775, that "it was from a reverence for this congress that the convention of Virginia neglected to arrest Lord Dunmore." Nor was it till December, 1775, that congress gave its sanction to waging an offensive war upon him, and ordered some assistance to the Virginians. Even after that time, they attempted to keep open the door of reconciliation; and the measures adopted by congress and the other colonies up to the meeting of the Virginia convention were limited to the continuance of the "present disputes."

In no other colony was a finer spirit displayed than in Virginia. In the different counties the candidates for the convention were required to pledge themselves for independence. The earliest county probably to act was Cumberland, whose committee, on April 22, in resolutions drafted by Carter Henry Harrison, used the following language:[28] "We, therefore, your constituents, instruct you to declare for an independency; that you solemnly abjure any allegiance to his Brittannick majesty and bid him good night forever, that you promote in our convention an instruction to our delegates now sitting in continental congress to do the same."

Accordingly, the convention, on May 15, adopted resolutions drawn by the chairman, Edmund Pendleton, offered by Thomas Nelson, and advocated by Patrick Henry, instructing the Virginia delegates in congress to propose to that "respectable body" to declare the United Colonies "free and independent States, absolved from all allegiance to or dependence upon the crown or parliament of Great Britain." A second resolution provided for a committee to prepare a declaration of rights and a plan of government for the colony, and by this resolution Virginia was proclaimed independent long before congress acted. In consequence, the greatest joy prevailed in Williamsburg. The troops were drawn out and paraded before Brigadier-General Andrew Lewis in Waller's grove, at the east end of the town, near the theatre. Toasts were drunk, and each of them was accompanied by a discharge of artillery. The bells were rung, and "the British flag was immediately struck on the capitol and a continental hoisted in its room."[29]

On June 12, the convention adopted a declaration of rights, and on June 29, a State constitution, by which it was declared that "the government of this country, as formerly exercised under the crown of Great Britain, is totally dissolved." The declaration of rights was the work of George Mason, and the body of the Virginia constitution was substantially his,

[28] *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, II. 253.

[29] Henry, *Life of Patrick Henry*, I., 299; Lee, *Lee of Virginia*, 170; *Virginia Gazette.*

though the beautiful preamble proceeded from the pen of Thomas Jefferson. Immediately after the adoption of the plan of government, the convention elected Patick Henry first governor of the commonwealth. The last act of the convention, on July 5, when it adjourned, was to adopt a State seal, and the inscription, devised by George Wythe, has often been admired for its appropriateness and classic beauty.

On June 7, 1776, Richard Henry Lee moved in congress, in obedience to the instructions of Virginia, the resolutions for independence, but it appearing in the course of the debates that the colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and North Carolina were not yet ready for them, it was thought prudent to wait awhile and to postpone the final decision to July 1; but that this might occasion as little delay as possible, a committee, with Thomas Jefferson at the head, was appointed, June 11, to prepare a Declaration of Independence. The adoption of these great measures, on July 1, and July 4, respectively, consummated the work which Virginia had begun. Her fearlessness was hailed with joy by the people throughout America, and glowing tributes to the patriotism of the Old Dominion were paid in the private correspondence and the public journals of the day. She was the recognized leader in this, the last, as she had been in the first act of the Revolution; and thus is vindicated for Williamsburg, as the scene in which these important proceedings were nursed into maturity, the title of "The Cradle of the Revolution."

The estate of Lord Dunmore, called "Porto Bello," and his library and effects at the palace were seized by the Virginia authorities and exposed to public auction. A younger daughter of Dunmore, named Virginia, born during her father's residence in the colony, had been formally adopted by the general assembly with provision for her life support. After the Revolution she reminded the State assembly of its spontaneously assumed obligations, and later in life, in the eighteenth century, she petitioned the United States congress, by mediation, or by its own act, to secure her some provision, being infirm and in indigent circumstances; but her prayers were unheeded.

Patrick Henry, the first governor of the commonwealth, resided in the palace, and spent the whole of his term of three years in Williamsburg. The convention fixed his salary at one thousand pounds per annum, and ordered that a thousand pounds besides be expended in furnishing his residence. Some of the "big wigs" of former times at first regarded him as rather plain for the office, and made fun of his address and country manners. But Patrick, as chief magistrate, showed them that he could rise to any occasion, and he assumed a dignity of manner and attire that quite astonished everybody. He dressed in a suit of fine black clothes, and a cloak of scarlet adorned his shoulders, while his wig was as big and as fine as any worn upon the streets of Williamsburg.

Virginia maintained her leadership throughout the war. Her arms were employed in so many directions at once that she furnished her full quota, and more than her quota, of troops to the continental cause. The other Southern States were allowed to recruit their regiments on her soil, and the militia in each county, though uncounted as troops, was kept in service throughout the war. She had the Indians on the border to fight, and she was the only one of the States that kept up a public navy. The service of her public ships was of much importance, as they not only effectually prevented the incursions of bands of plundering Tories on the bay, but were useful in making prizes of British merchantmen and in exporting tobacco and other produce, and exchanging their cargoes in the West Indies for arms and military stores. Smollett, in his continuation of Hume's *History of England,* says that "by the export of tobacco from the Chesapeake the credit of the colonies was *chiefly,* if not *wholly,* supported," and "by the inland navigation of that bay, large quantities of provisions were conveyed to the middle colonies for the *subsistence of the American armies.*"

During the time Williamsburg continued to be the capital, which was until 1780, the place was the resort of persons of great distinction. August 2, 1777, "Lady Washington, the amiable consort of his excellency, General Washington," came

to town from "Eltham," the seat of Burwell Bassett, Esq., in New Kent, and "upon her arrival she was saluted with the firing of cannon and small arms, and was safely conducted to Mrs. Dawson's in the city." The city was in another stir, when the news of the surrender of Burgoyne, at Saratoga, arrived. Patrick Henry issued from the council chamber, on October 31, 1777, a ringing proclamation, appointing the thirteenth day of the next month as a day of thanksgiving. February 22, 1779, "a very elegant entertainment was given at the Raleigh Tavern by the inhabitants of Williamsburg, to celebrate the anniversary of the birth of General George Washington, commander-in-chief of the army of the United States, the saviour of his country, and the brave assister of the rights and liberties of mankind." Not long after, there arrived as prisoner in Williamsburg Henry Hamilton, known as "the scalp taker," late governor-general of Canada, captured by George Rogers Clarke at Vincennes in the Northwest Territory. The people were much incensed against him on account of his dealings with the savages, and he was put in irons and kept in jail for some time.

Thomas Jefferson succeeded Henry as governor June 1, 1779, and remained in Williamsburg till the last day of April, 1780, when he went to Richmond, which had been selected as the seat of the new government, and to which all the records and papers were now removed. One of Jefferson's last acts in Williamsburg was to issue a proclamation, naming December 9, 1779, as a day of public and solemn thanksgiving. The last issue of the *Virginia Gazette* published in Williamsburg by Dixon and Hunter, was dated April 8, 1780, and the first issue in Richmond May 9, 1780.

During the remainder of the war the territory of Virginia was scarcely ever free from an invading force, and Williamsburg was kept in constant alarm.

In September, 1780, General Leslie landed in Virginia with 3,000 men, intending to co-operate with Lord Cornwallis in the South, but not receiving news from him, he embarked his forces for Charleston, South Carolina. The last of December Benedict Arnold arrived with another British force and sailed

up James River, capturing Westover and Richmond. In March, 1781, Arnold was joined by 2,000 additional troops under General Phillips, who took command of the British forces at Portsmouth. Phillips moved up the river, and one detachment landing at Burwell's Ferry, marched to Williamsburg and encamped there two days (April 20-22, 1781). Williamsburg contained no public supplies, but the State had a ship-yard on the Chickahominy, and a squad of the enemy burnt at that place an unfinished ship of 200 tons.

As the authorities had sent nearly all the guns out of the State to the aid of the Northern and Southern armies, there were no means on hand of arming any great number of the militia, and Phillips and Arnold had an easy campaign. The gallant little navy of Virginia was destroyed, and the prospect was gloomier still when Cornwallis, about May 20, 1781, effected a junction with Phillips' troops at Petersburg. He harried and devastated the country about Richmond, and then marched down to Williamsburg, which he reached June 25. During the ten days of his stay he did not improve in his conduct, if we may believe St. George Tucker, a colonel in the Virginia militia, and a resident of the city: "Pestilence and famine took root, and poverty brought up the rear." The British plundered the houses and scattered the smallpox wherever they went. Lord Cornwallis turned President Madison and his family out of his house at the college, and forbade them to get water from their own well, but happily the college building afforded them an asylum until his lordship's departure.

Many of the inhabitants incurred great losses from the British, especially in the matter of their slaves. Thus Dr. James McClurg, professor of medicine in the college, lost "all his small servants but two girls." "Poor Mr. Cocke was deserted by his favorite man Clem; and Mrs. Cocke by the loss of her cook, and is obliged to have resource to her neighbors to dress her dinner for her. They have but one little boy—who is smaller than Tom—left to wait on them within doors." To add to the catalogue of mortification, the British constrained

all the inhabitants of the town to take paroles, and left behind them swarms of flies, that for a long time made life almost "intolerable" by their stings.

July 4, 1781, Cornwallis left Williamsburg and proceeded to Portsmouth by way of Jamestown. On the way to the latter place he was attacked by the Americans under Lafayette at the church on the Main, but the assailants were driven back with considerable loss. Afterwards, Cornwallis, under orders from Sir Henry Clinton at New York, transported his troops from Portsmouth by water to Yorktown and threw up intrenchments. Here he fell a victim to the strategy of General Washington and the combined power of America and France. Lafayette, who commanded the American troops in Virginia, watched him at a safe distance, and on September 6, his army, reinforced by 3,000 men, under General St. Simon from the French fleet under Count de Grasse, lay in small detachments encamped on the road from Greenspring to the "half-way house," six miles from Yorktown. General Washington's army was at the head of Chesapeake Bay, preparing to move by water, and the commander-in-chief and General Rochambeau were on the way by land, in advance of their troops.

September 15, Colonel St. George Tucker wrote as follows:

"I wrote you yesterday that General Washington had not yet arrived. About four o'clock in the afternoon his approach was announced. He had passed our camp, which is now in the rear of the whole army, before we had time to parade the militia. The French line had just time to form. The Continentals had more leisure. He approached without any pomp or parade, attended only by a few horsemen and his own servants. The Count de Rochambeau and General Hand, with one or two more officers were with him. I met him as I was endeavoring to get to camp from town, in order to parade the brigade; but he had already passed it. To my great surprise he recognized my features and spoke to me immediately by name. General Nelson, the Marquis, etc., rode up immediately after. Never was more joy painted in any countenance than theirs. The Marquis rode up with precipitation, clasped the General in his arms, and embraced him with an ardor not easily described. The whole army and all the town were presently in motion. The General, at the request of the Marquis de St. Simon, rode through the French lines. The troops were paraded for the purpose, and cut a most splendid figure. He then visited the Continental line. As he entered the camp the cannon from the Park of Artillery

and from every brigade announced the happy event. His train by this time was much increased; and men, women and children seemed to vie with each other in demonstrations of joy and eagerness to see their beloved countryman. His quarters are at Mr. Wythe's (George Wythe's) house. Aunt Betty has the honor of the Count de Rochambeau to lodge at her house. We are all alive and so sanguine in our hopes that nothing can be conceived more different than the countenances of the same men at this time and on the first of June. The troops which were to attend the General are coming down the bay—a part, if not all, being already embarked at the Head of Elk. Cornwallis may now tremble for his fate, for nothing but some extraordinary interposition of his guardian angels seems capable of saving him and the whole army from captivity."

September 22, the army of General Washington arrived at Jamestown and camped on the banks of the river. September 27 they marched through the city of Williamsburg, and Dr. James Thacher, a surgeon, gave this account of his impressions of the place:

"This is (was) the capital of Virginia, but in other respects is of little importance. It is situated on a level piece of land, at an equal distance between two small rivers, one of which falls into York, the other into James River. The city is one mile and a quarter in length, and contains about two hundred and fifty houses. The main street is more than one hundred feet in width, and exactly one mile[30] in length, at one of the extremities, and fronting the street, is the Capitol, or State House, a handsome edifice, and at the other end is the college, capable of accommodating three hundred students, but the tumult of war has broken up the institution. The college is about one hundred and thirty feet in length and forty in breadth, with two handsome wings fifty by thirty.[31] Their library is said to consist of about three thousand volumes. Near the centre of the city is a large church, and not far from it the palace, the usual residence of the Governor, which is a splendid building. The water in this vicinity is extremely brackish and disagreeable. This part of the State of Virginia is celebrated for the excellent tobacco which it produces,[32] and this is their principal staple commodity, though the culture of cotton receives some attention."

[30] The real length of the main street was seven-eighths of a mile.

[31] The front of the college was 136 feet by 40 feet, and the wings (chapel and hall) were 60 by 25 feet, outside measurement.

[32] After the Revolution, the culture of wheat was substituted for that of tobacco in the neighborhood of Williamsburg.

After camping for the night three-quarters of a mile east of Williamsburg (near Fort Magruder), the combined armies took up the march, September 28, to Yorktown, and, on October 19, occurred the surrender of the British army, the effect of which was to secure American independence. Succeeding this, part of the American troops were sent to reinforce General Greene in the south, and another and larger part were returned to New York; but the French remained near Williamsburg till the next summer, the headquarters of the Count de Rochambeau being in the city, probably at the house known as the Peachy house, then the property of Mrs. Elizabeth Bland Beverley, Colonel St. George Tucker's wife's aunt.

On March 2, 1782, the degree of doctor of civil law was conferred by the college on the French general, Count de Chastellux, who enjoyed the honor of being one of the forty members of the French academy.

The provisional articles of a treaty of peace were signed at Paris, November 30, 1782, and in pursuance of a declaration of the continental congress, April 11, 1783, Governor Benjamin Harrison issued his proclamation for the cessation of hostilities within the State. He communicated his proclamation to the mayor of Williamsburg, and on May 1, 1783, American independence was duly celebrated in the city.

GOVERNOR BENJAMIN HARRISON TO THE MAYOR OF WILLIAMSBURG.

RICHMOND, April 23d, 1783.

SIR —It gives me pleasure to have it in my power to congratulate you on the important event of a general peace and American independence as announced in the inclosed proclamation of Congress, & I have to request that you will cause the said proclamation, together with the one issued by me for the strict observance of it, publicly read in your city. I am, sir, Your obedt Hble Servt,

Benj. Harrison.

(On the inside of this letter is written in another hand the "Order of the Procession on the Great Day," as below.)

ORDER OF THE PROCESSION ON THE GREAT DAY, THURSDAY, MAY 1ST.

1st Two attendants, in front, supporting two staffs, decorated with Ribbons, &c., &c.

2d The Herald mounted on a Gelding neatly Caparisoned.

3d Two Attendants, as at first.

4th Sergeant bearing the mace.
5th Mayor, Recorder, with Charter.
6th Clerk, Behind, carrying the Plan of the City.
7th Aldermen, two and two.
8th Common Council, in the same order.
9th The Citizens in the same order.

The Citizens to be convened on Thursday at 1 o'clock at the Court-House by a Bell man.

After the convention of the citizens they are to make proclamation at the C: House, after which the Bells at the Church, College & Capitol are to ring in peal.

From the Ct House the Citizens are to proceed to the College, and make proclamation at that place, from whence they are to proceed to the Capitol and make proclamation there; and from thence Proceed to the Raleigh & pass the rest of the Day.

IV. COLLEGE VILLAGE.

In 1779 the population of Williamsburg was about 2,000, but the removal of the capital to Richmond was very detrimental, and the population dwindled about one-third in sixteen years. Mr. Weld, in his *Travels,* says that "the town (1795) contained about 1,200 people, and the society in it is thought to be more attractive and more genteel at the same time than any place of its size in America." The city about that time was the residence of Rev. James Madison, president of the college, the first to teach political economy at any American college; of Dr. John Minson Galt, surgeon-general of the United States; of Charles Bellini, the first American professor of modern languages; of John Blair, associate judge of the Supreme Court of the United States; of St. George Tucker, author of the first American text- book on the law; of Dr. James McClurg, professor of medicine in the college, trained in the best universities of Europe; of Robert Andrews, professor of mathematics, who, with President Madison, laid out the boundary line between Virginia and Pennsylvania; of Dr. William Carter, a learned physician; of Robert Saunders, a distinguished lawyer; of Simeon Deane, who brought to America from Paris, in 1778, a copy of the treaty of alliance between France and the United States; and of some others of cultivation and refinement. They lived comfortably and well,

but without any great elegance or luxury. They had neat gardens and a good market, which furnished excellent meats and poultry, fish, crabs, oysters, wild fowl, butter and vegetables.

In 1804 William Taylor Barry, afterwards postmaster-general, was a student at the college and wrote an account of Williamsburg. He spoke of the place as greatly decayed, and of the houses as of very indifferent archiecture. He brightened up, however, when he referred to the site of the town and the main street, which were as "handsome" and "elegant" as they well could be. The ladies, while "not overburdened with learning, were gay, entertaining and extremely hospitable."

In 1824 the town was visited by the Marquis de Lafayette, who was received with respect and enthusiasm. He landed at Yorktown, and the statement is made that the outpouring of the country was so great that the last carriage left Yorktown as the first entered Williamsburg, twelve miles distant. He was entertained at the house of Dr. Peachy, and at the college received from the faculty the degree of doctor of laws.

In 1841 the town was the residence of a president of the United States, John Tyler, who lived at Bassett Hall. For sixty years after the Revolution the country about Williamsburg went backward, and there was much emigration southward and westward; but during the twenty years immediately preceding the war between the States, the vicinity, in common with all Tidewater Virginia, immensely improved, under the new system of farming, introduced by the noted agriculturist, Edmund Ruffin, a graduate of William and Mary College.

In 1859 a great calamity befell Williamsburg in the accidental burning of the main college building, but the friends of the college came to the rescue and soon restored it. Just at this time, Williamsburg received a visit from William B. Rogers, the famous scientist and formerly a professor in the college, who wrote as follows:

BOSTON, *April* 4, 1859.

Now, let me tell you something of my visit to Virginia, ... I went down the river on Saturday in a little steamer plying between Richmond and the Chickahominy, which, as you know, approaches within fourteen miles of Williamsburg, separating James City and New

Kent counties. A violent storm of wind prevented my landing at the mouth of the river, and I was taken up some miles to a point not far from the residence of our old friend, Littleton Waller. At his pleasant home I arrived a little before sundown, was welcomed with both hands extended, by his wife, not previously known to me, and conducted upstairs, where I found Littleton basking in the warmth of a luxurious wood fire, the very picture of philosophic and benevolent cheerfulness. After visiting all quarters of the globe and sharing in the dangers of the Mexican War, as a purser in the navy, he some years ago retired from active life to his present country home, where he has made himself the model farmer of the neighborhood, and spends his time in doing good to his neighbours. You can hardly imagine his happy surprise at seeing me, and the affectionate inquiry he made about you and Robert. With him and his lady friends I made a good collection at his fine marl bank the next (Sunday) morning, and after dinner was driven in a buggy to dear old Williamsburg. To my great delight I found all along the road proofs of prosperous and improved agriculture. The old "Bunt-ornery," as the negroes used to call the ruinous, charred inn, is now replaced by a hamlet of neat white houses, and on all sides I saw evidences of neatness and thrift. But sad was the sight when about sundown I came in view of the college, as I approached by the road leading past the president's house. Many of the old trees on the roadside greeted me as familiar frends, but I missed the sharp, many windowed roof of the college, and found, as I drew near, that although the solid walls had for the most part, defied the assault of the fire, the whole interior of the wings, as well as main structure, had been turned to ashes.

I drove past, with a tearful eye, noting that the mossy coat of old Botetourt was unscathed, that the dial kept its place, that the president's house and our home, the Brafferton, had not been injured, and that one of those noble live-oaks at the gate was dead. I drove slowly down the quiet level street, at almost every step recognizing familiar objects, and dwelling in dreamy sweet sadness on the past. As I drove by the old church, whose steeple has never yet been painted, the organ was sounding the closing services, and soon after, I reached Mrs. Vest's, at the lower extremity of the street on the right hand. She and her husband came to bid me the warmest and kindest of Virginian welcomes.

The Visitors, including John Tyler, Governor Wise, William Harrison of Brandon, Tayloe of Rappahannock, Tazewell Taylor, etc., asked me to confer with them in regard to rebuilding the college. This has been definitely resolved on, and will be commenced on forthwith. The old foundations and the front wall will be retained, but, of course, a more convenient interior has been planned. The insurance money, with what has been and will be collected from friends, will, I believe, put

the college in a better condition than before. I obtained in Williamsburg some lithograph views of the college and surroundings taken by Millington's son some years ago, one of which I reserve for you. Though a poor specimen of art, it will be precious as reminding us of the home of our dear father, and the spot where we first caught the inspiration of science.

In 1861 the old capital was excited by the breaking out of war between the States of the American Union. If the patriotism of the State was great in the war of the Revolution, it was far exceeded in the effort to drive back the army of invasion from the North. The people of Virginia were not disposed tamely to surrender to any power that "freedom, independence and sovereignty," which they had so often solemnly claimed and asserted for the commonwealth. The number of troops contributed by the State to the war exceeded 180,000 men,[33] which was almost one-fifth of the entire white population, and far greater than the proportion furnished by any other State, North or South.

During the war the city contributed to the Southern army all its boys over fifteen and men under sixty, and the college, all its students and professors, inclusive of its president, Dr. Benjamin S. Ewell, who was a colonel of infantry and later chief of General Joseph E. Johnston's military staff. On the outskirts of the town was fought the bloody battle of Williamsburg, and through its streets passed the mighty armies of Generals Johnston and George B. McClellan. The city was alternately in the hands of the Confederates and Federals, and new experiences taught the people that pillaging, burning and other excesses were not an accomplishment solely of British troops. The main college building and several fine old houses in Williamsburg and in the vicinity thereof, were destroyed by Federal soldiers, and Cornwallis' policy of taking paroles of the inhabitants was not so harsh as the policy of the Federal officers in imposing an oath of allegiance upon all persons of either sex over sixteen years of age, under penalty of being put outside of the lines—into the woods it might be. Probably the

[33] *William and Mary Coll. Quart.*, XIII., 141.

most irreparable loss sustained was the destruction of the James City County record books, which were sent to Richmond, at the beginning of the war, for safekeeping, and perished in the fire which destroyed that city in 1865.

Peace came at last, and Williamsburg, shattered by poverty and war, took up again the burden of its destiny. But the Virginian, true to his English descent, never yields to despair; on the old walls of 1694. In 1881 the centennial of the surthe town were repaired and the main college building rebuilt on the old walls of 1694. In 1881 the centennial of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis awakened new life as the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad ran its cars through the place for the first time, and transferred the multitudes to Yorktown, thirteen miles away. In 1888 the college, which had been closed for seven years, was revived under the patronage of the State legislature. Then, in 1893 the bi-centennial year of the college charter, congress, by an appropriation of money, made amends to a considerable extent for the injuries inflicted by war, and since that time Williamsburg has greatly improved. The "Ancient Capital" has its face toward the future, while proudly conscious of the past. It is often visited by travellers from Europe, and from the North, who never fail to take away with them kind impressions of the neighborhood, and love to repeat in letters to newspapers and other periodicals the interesting stories of its ancient glory. The present population is about 2,500.

MONROE FAMILY.

The *tentative* pedigree presented in QUARTERLY XV., page 192, is susceptible of the following corrections: (4) Andrew[2] Monroe (Andrew[1] Monroe) had a fourth child, Susanna, named in his will (1713), but omitted in the pedigree. She is said to have married several times: (1) William Linton (Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 166); (2) Mr. Tyler, (probably Charles Tyler); (3) Captain Benjamin Grayson, who had four children: Benjamin (Rev.) Spence, William, and Susannah Monroe Grayson. Of these, William Grayson was the celebrated

statesman. In 1760 he was a student of the College of Philadelphia, being probably an older man than has been represented. (QUARTERLY, VI., 217). He married Eleanor Smallwood, sister of General William Smallwood.

I am quite sure now that Andrew Monroe, numbered (9) in the pedigree, was the son of Andrew Monroe, numbered (17), so that the pedigree of President Monroe runs as follows: Andrew[1], died before 1668, had Andrew[2] Monroe, who married Elinor Spence, daughter of Patrick and Dorcas Spence. They had Andrew[3] Monroe, who married Christian ———, and died about 1735. They had (1) Elinor, who married Dr. James Bankhead; (2) Sarah; (3) *Spence* and (4) *Andrew*.[4] Of these Spence[4] Monroe was the father of President James[5] Monroe; Andrew,[4] his brother, married (1) Jane Watts; (2) Margaret Washington.

Joseph Tyler, in his will (1737) calls Christian Monroe "sister," and names "cousins" Elinor, Sarah, Spence and Andrew Monroe. Christian Monroe was possibly only "sister" in the sense that one of Joseph Tyler's brothers, either Benjamin, Charles or William, married Susanna Monroe. One of the sons of Susanna Monroe was Capt. Charles Tyler, of Cameron Parish, Loudoun County,* who married Anne Moore. His estate was appraised April 12, 1768, and the will of his widow, Anne, was dated April 10 1769, and proved June 13, 1769. It names children John, Susanna, Ann, William, Charles, Benjamin and Spence Tyler. Charles, Benjamin and Spence were under 16 years. Executors were George West, John Peake and William Smith; and the witnesses were William Whiteley, John Taylor and William Moore. The will of William Moore was proved October 16, 1769. Names sons James and Samuel, daughters, Sarah Littlejohn, Mary Bucklin, and Ann Tyler. A Bible record states that *William Tyler*, of Loudoun, (doubtless son of Charles Tyler above), was born December 27, 1747, and married Letty George, August 15, 1774. He died March 1, 1843. He was father of Charles, Sally, William, *Benjamin*,

* Loudoun county was taken from Fairfax in 1757, and Fairfax was taken from Prince William in 1742.

Ann, Susannah, Jesse, Mary and George Tyler. Of these, Benjamin Tyler moved to Fayette County, Ky., married Susannah Shores and had *John William Tyler* (born September 27, 1807), Jane, Charles, Susanna and Benjamin George. John William Tyler lived in Illinois. He married Elvira Oxley, June 18, 1831, and had Theodore M., (died July 14, 1868), Nancy J., John W., Jr., Benjamin Bushrod, pastor in New York of the Fifty-sixth Street Disciples Church (born April 9, 1840), Susan Frances, James Alexander, Barton Stone, Charles Willis (died infant), Joseph Zachary, Henry Clay, Mary Edna, Betty Ann, Charles Henry, Sarah Alice (born April 27, 1859). (Bible Records).

John Tyler, son of Charles Tyler, and Ann Moore, his wife, is believed to have been the ancestor of the Prince William families. (See Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies.*)

NOTES.

Deed between French Mason of Truro Parish Prince William county, and Benjamin Grayson, of Hamilton Parish, Prince William county, dated August 26, 1740, naming "Benjamin Grayson and his two sons, Benjamin and Spence Grayson."

There is a power of attorney recorded from John Linton, the younger son of William Linton, to Benjamin Grayson about 1750.

Marriage articles between Matthew Harrison and Eleanor Tyler, 1783. Witnesses, Colin Campbell, John Linton, Mary Tyler.

Benjamin Tyler's marriage contract with Mary Foote, who relinquishes her right of dower in Tyler's estate, April 12, 1764.

There is a deed on record at Prince William Court-House, dated January 10, 1793, which mentions Margaret, widow of John Tyler, deceased, and Charles William, George, Mary and Sarah Tyler, their children.

THE MEAUX FAMILY.

[Copy of a paper written by Doctor Thomas Meaux, of Amelia County, Va., for his daughter, Mary Janetta Cochrane, of Louisville, Ky.; communicated by Miss Margaret Randolph.]

AMELIA COUNTY, VA., *October* 10, 1850.

Origin of the Meaux family in Virginia, according to the traditions of the older members, that is the second generation: Richard and a sister migrated from Bristol, in England, to New Kent County, Va., early in the eighteenth century. He was evidently a man of considerable means, as he purchased a large estate at the junction of Black Creek and Pamunkey River, which finally passed from the family in the fourth generation, of which the writer is one. Richard married Elizabeth, daughter of Sherwood Lightfoot, of Hanover County, leaving four children, viz.: John, who migrated to Kentucky and settled near Danville; Thomas, William and the wife of old Richard Squire Taylor, of King William County. His wife, Elizabeth, died in the year 1756, according to a headstone now standing in a deserted garden spot, about half a mile in front of an ancient brick house, built by Richard, for his son, Thomas, with whom he lived after the decease of his wife, Elizabeth. This old brick building is now the property and residence of Mr. Meredith. Richard was described by the widow of his son Thomas, as a tall or slender man, of sedate, dignified manner, fond of music, and was a steady member of the Church of England. His sister married Joseph Farral a merchant. From her descended the Darricotts, Prices and some of the Winstons of Hanover. By affinity not now known, the Thorntons of Gloucester, and the Thorntons of Hanover, were connected with the Meauxs.

From the names (as well as from the features of the family), it is inferred that they were of French extraction, and probably came to England with William of Orange, as the name in England dated farther back than the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, which drove the Huguenots from France.

Richard's younger sons, Thomas and William, resided and died in New Kent County, Va. William left two sons and two daughters, viz.: Richard Hubard, William, James, Mrs. Waddell and Mrs. Crump all now deceased and their children dispersed, except the Crumps in New Kent. Thomas, the grandfather of the narrator, married Agnes Hawkins, of

Orange County (aunt of the Sturgeon rider). She was nearly related to the Triggs and Todds of Kentucky. Thomas resided and died at the antique brick house above spoken of, leaving three children, to-wit: Richard, the father of Dr. Meux, of New Orleans, and many other children; his wife was a Miss Oliver, of Hanover County. The next child of Thomas was Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Bacon, said to be a lineal descendant* of the rebel of that name, who figured in the days and against the government of Governor Berkeley, of Virginia, at old Jamestown. She left five children, scattered now over the West; the third child, Thomas, namely George, was so named after an early but deceased suitor of his mother Agnes, as she told the writer. George married Miss Ann Jones, daughter of William Jones, of Hanover, residing then (where he died) on the first farm above the Piping-tree; his wife was a Miss Bacon and sister of the present Judge Clopton's mother. George and his wife died early, leaving an only child. He has no recollection of his father's person or features, and a very dreamy one of his mother, Ann, but remembered her endearments, that she sang sweetly and gave him two twiggings, one was wrong, the other deserved, for disobedience. In boyhood, I often wept when alone for her loss. My children know the rest and may continue the detail, if of any import to any one.

You see I have dropped the third and taken the first personal pronoun. The paper may well be concluded by account for the traditional "a" in the name as writen by myself.

The oldest or first form of the name, John, migrated, as above stated, to Kentucky; he spelt his name Meaux. One of his nephews, James, also spelt his name with the "a," while his brother William omitted it.

James aforesaid assured me that he had papers to show that was the proper way, and on such authority, in youth, I adopted it, till about forty years old. A relation (Dr. Meux, of New Orleans), questioned the propriety of the "a," and it

* This statement has been found to be incorrect. Nathaniel Bacon, the rebel, left two daughters only.—*Editor.*

was determined to examine the subject. The clerk's office in New Kent between 1790 and 1800 was burnt. The graveyard was consulted as authority not to be questioned. My forefathers in this country were not distinguished in public life and never sought distinction or office; yet they were persons of probity and candor, no stain rests on the memory of one of the name as I ever heard of; they were, moreover, not unlettered, from which cause changes occur in numerous instances in this country. My great-grandfather, Richard, imported his annual supply of clothes and other articles, even doors and sash for his dwelling, from home, as England was fondly called, in exchange for tobacco and other products. I well remember the shelves and pegs in what was called the storehouse standing in the yard, where the importations were deposited for further use. He, of course, kept up a correspondence with merchants abroad. I recollect trunks of superannuated letters stowed away in a lumber room, with remains of brocade dresses, old whale-bone stays,, and salamanca high-heeled slippers. He was evidently a man of much reading and writing, and knew how to spell his name in the most orthodox manner. On the head-stone erected to the memory of his wife, the name Elizabeth Meux is as legible now as when first engraved, although ninety-six years have elapsed since it passed out of the artist's hands. I have not made the correction in spelling my name, because many instruments and other writings have the signature as now made, and my name in the records of the county court, of which I am a member, is, (which I flatter myself, my daughter, you look upon with pleasure), written when addressed to you and always,

Yours more than can be expressed,

(Signed.) THOS. MEAUX.

P. S.—There is a baronet in England, Sir Henry Meux, a celebrated brewer.*

* My uncle John Meux, had the pleasure of knowing him in 1860, in London.—*Margaret Randolph.*

SUMMARY.

1. Richard Meux married Elizabeth Lightfoot. 2. His son, Thomas Meux, married Agnes Hawkins. 3. His son, Richard Meux, married (Frances) Oliver. 4. His son, Dr. Thomas Oliver Meux, married Elizabeth Nash. (Two sons—one of them Dr. Thomas Oliver Meux; two daughters, one of them Mrs. Tarmesia Meux Randolph, widow of Edmund Randolph.)

NOTES.

According to St. Peter's Parish Register the Meux family in Virginia, begins with John Meux, of New Kent county, and Elizabeth, his wife. He died March 19, 1727, and she died August 7, 1713. They had issue: (1) John, born June 5, 1707, drowned June 26, 1715; (2) Ann, born April 15, 1709, and (3) Richard, baptized March 31, 1711. Richard Meux, son of John, married (1) Frances ————. She died April 15, 1734; (2) Elizabeth (Lightfoot). By the latter marriage he had (1) Ann, born March 3, 1736; (2) Thomas, born October 17, 1737. Elizabeth Lightfoot, daughter of Major Sherwood Lightfoot, son of Colonel John Lightfoot, of the council, and Ann Goodrich, his wife, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Goodrich, of Rappahannock county, was born November 23, 1716. In the clerk's office of Amelia county is the marriage bond of Thomas I. Meux and Cornelia C. Gaines, dated November, 1830.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

POWHATAN'S TREE.—The governor surrenders 500 acres at Archer's Hope Creek and has in lieu 500 acres at Powhatan Swamp, near Powhatan's Tree.—*Randolph manuscript book in Virginia Historical Society.*

GIBBS—TINKER.—To be sold in Princess Anne County, a tract called "Gibbs' Woods," whereof Jeremiah Tinker, grandson of Governor Gibbs, now stands seised. His mother was daughter and heiress of said Gibbs. Apply to Mr. James Parker, merchant in Norfolk or to Edward Foy, in Williamsburg.—*Virginia Gazette,* April 7, 1774.

RAVENSCROFT—HADLEY.—Mrs. Dyonisia Ravenscroft as marrying Mr. Thomas Hadley.—*York County Records.*

LIGHTHOUSE.—Notice is hereby given that a number of vessels will be wanted this summer to bring about 6,000 tons of stone from Mr. Brooke's quarry on Rappahannock, and land the same on Cape Henry for the lighthouse. Any person or persons inclined to engage in such work are desired to treat with Matthew Phripp, Paul Loyall and Thomas Newton, Esqs. The directors of the lighthouse will be glad to purchase one or two flat-bottomed vessels from 80 to 120 tons burden.—*Virginia Gazette,* April 28, 1774.

FULLING MILL.—At Cabin Point, owned by William Simmons.—*Virginia Gazette,* December 27, 1773.

SEMPLE-MCKENZIE.—An act of the general assembly of Virginia, January 20, 1808, vesting certain land and lots adjoining Blandford (72 acres), in James Semple and Joanna, his wife, whereof, David Black, son of Dr. David Black, of Blandford, died seised, said Joanna being nearest of kin in the United States to said David Black, the younger, at the time of his death.

QUERY.—Was John Morraine, of the parish of St. James, in Barbadoes, the founder of the Moran family of Virginia?

See Hotten's list of Parish Registers, taken by the churchwardens of the said parish the 20th day of December, 1679.—*Mrs. W. Samuel Goodwyn,* Emporia, Virginia.

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS—Correspondents are requested not send to the editor any documents of a private or personal nature, which they are unwilling to have published. The editor declines to be the custodian of family secrets, or of any papers of a confidential character.

Vol. XVI., No. 2. October 1907

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L. L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XV. OCTOBER, 1907. No. 2.

CONTENTS.

1. JOURNAL OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE. (Concluded.) 73–80
2. MARRIAGE BONDS IN AMELIA COUNTY, ... 81–95
3. TOMPKINS FAMILY, ... 96–97
4. THE WILL OF COLONEL HUMPHREY HILL, ... 97–99
5. THE WILL OF SAMUEL GARLICK, ... 100–103
6. OLD GRAVESTONES IN SAVAGES' NECK, ... 103–105
7. KING FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, ... 105–111
8. THE SOUTH'S CONTRIBUTION TO HISTORY, ... 111–119
9. THE GREAT REBELLION AT PRINCETON, ... 119–121
10. COL. AUGUSTINE MOORE, OF CHELSEA, ... 122–126
11. PUNISHMENT FOR DUELLING, ... 126
12. LETTERS OF FRANCIS JERDONE, ... 126–132
13. THE COLLEGE AFTER THE FIRE OF 1859, ... 132–136
14. REV. DAVID LINDSEY, ... 136–138
15. THE WALKER BIBLE, ... 138–139
16. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES, ... 139–142
17. BOOK REVIEWS, ... 143–147

William and Mary College.
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVI. OCTOBER, 1907. NO. 2.

JOURNAL OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OR PROFESSORS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(Continued from page 269, Vol. XV.)

(301.)

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on December 31, 1782.

Present:

James Madison, Presid^{t}.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Charles Bellini.

Resolved that a Degree of Doctor of Law be presented to Thomas Jefferson, Esq^{r}., of which the following is a Diploma.

Resolved that the Brafferton's House be rented at the rate of £50 per Annum.

DIPLOMA.

Praeses et Professores universitatis seu Collegii Guilielmi et Mariae in Virginia omnibus ad quos presentes literae pervenerint Salutem: Cum eo gradus Academici instituti fuerint ut viri de Academia, de Republica optime meriti, istis (302) insignibus ornarentur, Sciatis, quod nos ea, sola qua possumus via, gradu doctoris in jure civili libenter studioseque collato, testamur quanti facimus Thomam Jefferson Virginiensem ingremio nostrae matris educatum mira in has Musarum Sedes benevolentia propendentem nec minorem inde reportantem, peritisimum et privati juris et publica; eximio erga patriam Amore, quam aliis in rebus, tam maxime in libertate americana vindicanda insignem; adeo literis qua vulgatis qua interioribus

et reconditis imbutum, ut artes omnes bonae in uno homine convenire videantur quas ornat Magnitudo animi, quae nihil ad ostentationem omnia ad conscientiam refert, recteque facti non ex populi sermone (303) Sed ea facto petit. Idcirco in solemni convocatione vigesimo die mensis januarii Anno Domini Milessimo Septingentesimo octogesimo tertio habita conspirantibus omnium suffragiis, eundem honorabilem et egregium Thomam Jefferson Doctorem in Jure civili creavimus et constituimus, eumque virtute presentis Diplomatis singulis juribus, privilegiis et honoribus gradui isti quaqua pertinentibus honoris causa frui et gaudere jussimus. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum Universitatis commune quo ac in parte utimur, presentis apponi fecimus. Datum in Domo Nostrae convocationis Anno, die, et mense praedictis.

(304.)

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on January 14, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presid^{t}.
George Wythe,
James McClurg,
Robert Andrews,
Charles Bellini.

Resolved that the Society accept of the Proposal made by M^{r}. Norton to refer the matter in dispute between them to the arbitration of such Gentlemen as M^{r}. Norton & M^{r}. Edmund Randolph shall agree upon.

The arbitration to be before the 25th of April, 1783.

(305).

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on February 17, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presid^{t}.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Charles Bellini.

Mr. Thomas Stith was nominated Surveyor of Brunswick & Greenville Counties.

(306)

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on March 8, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
James McClurg,
Robert Andrews,
Chs. Bellini.

Mr. William Baldwin was nominated Surveyor of the County of Isle of Wight.

(307.)

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on March 14, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
Robert Andrews,
Chs. Bellini.

Mr. Turner Anderson was nominated Surveyor of Louisa County.

(308)

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on March 25th, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Chs. Bellini.

Resolved that the account presented by Mr. John Dixon against the College, be no farther attended to, than as it respects what is due to his Father as Professor of Divinity.

Resolved that the new wooden work sent to Richmond be disposed of at the Price they cost the College with an addition of 10 pr. cent.

Resolved that the Month of May instead of the month of April, be the Spring Vacation in future.

(309.)

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on April 17, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Charles Bellini.

Mr. Edward Featherston was nominated Surveyor of Chesterfield.

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on July 12, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
James McClurg,
Robert Andrews,
Charles Bellini.

The Society being presented by Dr. Wilson (310) of Bath, in Great Britain, with the works of his father, the Late Bishop of Sador & Man Resolved that the Society express in a Letter to Dr. Wilson the Sense they have of so valuable an addition to the Library of this University.

At the Same Meeting

Mr. John Preston was appointed Surveyor of Montgomery.

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on August the 5th, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
James McClurg,
Robert Andrews,
Chs. Bellini.

Resolved that the Money belonging to the College in the

hands of Mr. Athawes, be drawn at the rate of 33 1-3 difference of Exchange.

(311).

Resolved that Mr. Wythe be requested to have a conference with Mr. Blair upon the subject of the Brafferton Estate.

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on Augst. 16th, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Charles Bellini.

Resolved that Mr. Ludwell Lee & Mr. Paul Carrington be informed that the Society have received the greatest satisfaction & pleasure from the Orations delivered by them yesterday & that they are of opinion they merit Publication.

(312).

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on October 3d, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Chs. Bellini.

Mr. William Cabel was nominated Surveyor of the County of Amherst.

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on October 10th, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews.

Mr. ——— Campbell was nominated Surveyor of Rockingham County.

(313).

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on October 14th, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Chs. Bellini.

Resolved that every Student who takes a Room in College shall repare all Damages done during his continuance in it.

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on Novr. 25, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Chs. Bellini.

The Society being presented by General (314) Chevr. de Chastellux with an elegant edition of the work De La Felicité publique.

Resolved that the President express in a Letter to him the high sense they have of the favour conferred by so valuable a Testimony of his esteem for them.

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on December 11th, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Chs. Bellini.

Mr. Isaac Carleton was nominated Surveyor of Middlesex Counti, & Mr. William Morris was nominated Surveyor of James City & New Kent Counties.

(315).

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on December 20, 1783.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
Robert Andrews,
Chs. Bellini.

Mr. Richard Clough Anderson was nominated Surveyor of the Lands allotted by an Act of the General Assembly, to the Officers & Soldiers of the Virginia continental line.

(316).

At a Meeting of the President & Professors of the University on May 28, 1784.

Present:

James Madison, Presidt.
George Wythe,
J. McClurg,
Chs. Bellini.

Ordered that drinking to excess and every kind of rioting or obcenity be prohibited in College under the penalty of Banishment.

2. That no Student attempt to go into the garden contrary to the Inclination of the Gardener.

(317).

May 29th, 1784.

At a Meeting of ye President & Prof. of the University; present:

J. Madison, Pr.
G. Wythe, P. L.
J. McClurg, P. M. & A.,
R. Andrews, Prof. Math.
Ch. Bellini, P. Mod. Lang.

Resolved That every Student coming to ye University, before he attend any of ye lectures shall subscribe to ye following words:

I do hereby acknowledge myself bound whilst within the walls of ye University & Its Environs, to observe all such Regulations & orders, as the President & Professors have made, & shall from Time to Time make, & particularly such as require that kind of conduct, which they shall think conducive to ye Honour & Prosperity of ye University.

(318).

At a Meeting of ye Presidt. & Professors, June 4th, 1784.

Present:

James Madison, Pr.
G. Wythe,
J. McClurg,
Robt. Andrews,
Ch. Bellini.

Resolved that a Bill be drawn upon the Agent in London for ye Brafferton Estate for the Money in his Hands, arising from Rents & Interest.

2. That a Bill of £2,000 lbs. st., be sold to Mr. Beall at ye Rate of 33 1-3 to bear interest from ye Date of ye Bill, sufficient Security being first given for ye payment of ye Money.

(END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.)

On a fly leaf in this volume is this memorandum:

Papers belonging to the Brafferton Estate.
Mr. Thomas Horrocks' Letter to the Society.
Do. Acct. against Brafferton Estate £25. 0. 5.
New Rentall of the Brafferton Estate 1771. £352.15.
George Wilkinson's Deposition.
William Watson's Do.
William Dickenson's Do.
John Hardcastle's Do.
Thomas Darley's Do.
Thomas Broadley's Do.
3 copies of Appraisement of Wood £6482. 16. 8.

MARRIAGE BONDS IN AMELIA COUNTY.

(Continued from Volume XV., page 264.)

Dec. 24, 1781, Cabiness, Henry, & Jane Williams.

April 13, 1779, Cabiness, George, & Sarah Jennings. Bob French.

March 16, 1784, Caffery, Barnah, & Agnes Jennings (d. of Wm. Jr.)

Oct. 16, 1827, Callahan, Tim, & Elizab. Huddleston.

March 16, 1807, Cally, Mathew, & Ann Rison.

March 16, 1809, Cally, James, & Polly Ferguson.

June 2, 1790, Cameron, Wm., & Elizb. Cock.

July 2, 1782, Carley, John, & Elizb. Mackintire.

Aug. 27, 1785, Cardwell, Perin, & Betsy Worsham. Wm. Fleming.

Sept. 11, 1787, Cardwell, Thos., & Mary E. Freeman.

Nov. 11, 1809, Cardwell, Francis, & Martha Westbrook.

Jan. 11, 1797, Carpenter, Benj., & Nancy Claiborne.

Dec. 11, 1802, Carpenter, Benj., & Usle Branier.

Sept. 21, 1790, Carr, Hezekiah, & Edith P. Raglin.

Dec. 21, 1830, Carrington, Joseph, & Mary F. Jefferson (d. of Mary).

Feb. 21, 1806, Carter, Saleman, & Mary Wingo.

March 21, 1821, Carter, John, & Oney Pollard.

Oct. 14, 1784, Cashon, James, & Nancy Weeks.

March 10, 1785, Caudle, Ridhd., & Elizab. Locke.

Nov. 10, 1825, Caudle, Benj., & Susan A. Coleman.

Jan. 10, 1809, Chaffin, John, & Elizab. Booker.

Oct. 10, 1809, Chaffin, Joshua, & Patty Giles.

Nov. 10, 1807, Chandler, William, & Judith Belcher.

Dec. 10, 1783, Chandler, Claiborne, & Elizab. Dodson.

Aug. 10, 1812, Chandler, Spencer, & Hezekiah Belcher.

Jan. 27, 1791, Chapman, John, & Amey Seay.

Dec. 27, 1792, Chapman, William & Ann Jones.

Dec. 27, 1799, Chapman, John, & Oney League.

May 27, 1825, Chapman, J. J., & Eliza Jones.

June 2, 1759, Chappel, Robert, (of Dinwiddie) & Agnes Cross.

June 28, 1765, Chappel, John, & Sarah Hurt (d. of Moses & Ann).

Aug. 11, 1767, Chappel, James, & Phebe Archer.
John Archer.

April 24, 1783, Chappel, Miles, & Sarah Mann.
Cain Mann.

Sept. 4, 1786, Chappel, Abner, & Susan Moon (ward of Jno. Tucker).

May 25, 1786, Chappel, Samuel, & Martha Perkinson.

Oct. 23, 1788, Chappel, John, & Dorothy Ford.

March 4, 1791, Chappel, Robert, & Peggy Williamson (d. of Lewellyn).

April 4, 1800, Chappel, John, & Elizb. Craddock (d. of Charles).

March 4, 1791, Chappel, Robert, & Peggy Williamson, (d. of Lewellyn).

Feb. 4, 1806, Chappel, James, & Nancy F. Vaden, (d. of Henry.)

May 4, 1825, Chappel, James, & Louisa Marshall Seay.

April 17, 1769, Cheatham, Leonard, & Mary Booker.
Wm. Booker.

Nov. 4, 1785, Cheatham, Joel, & Rhoda League.

March 4, 1786, Cheatham, Joel, & Elizb. Hundley, (d. of Ann).

Nov. 4, 1803, Chieves, John, & Mary C. Morgan.

Dec. 30, 1780, Childress, John, & Sarah Booker.

Nov. 18, 1782, Childress, Wm., & Franky Rice.

April 13, 1783, Chumbly, John, & Elizb. Dickens.
(By consent of Benj. Lockett.)

Nov. 25, 1770, Christian, Andrew, & Polly Hatton.
Thos. Hatton.

July 28, 1768, Claiborne, Wm., & Mary Williamson, (d. of James).

April 4, 1786, Claiborne, Ward, & Nancy Butler.

Sept., 1796, Claiborne, John, & Kitty Hamblin.

Jan., 1802, Claiborne, James, & Sarah Brooking, (d of Vivion).

Nov. 1803, Claiborne, John, & Elizb. Cousins.
Sept., 1802, Clardy, x Archer, x Martha Nunnely.
May, 1818, Clardy x Wm., & Nancy Hood (d. of Solomon).
July 15, 1766, Clark, John, & Ann Hudson.
Wm. Hudson.
Dec., 1786, Clark, Wm., & Ann Beasley.
Feb. 16, 1786, Clark, Peter, & Ann Bonner.
March 10, 1787, Clark, John, & Hannah Cabiness, (d. of Mathew).
Dec., 1797, Clark, Turner, & Lucy Holt, (d. of Richd.)
March, 1799, Clark, Lewis, & Mary Ligon Moseley.
August, 1828, Clark, J., & Patsy Rowlett.
May, 1756, Clay, Wm., & Ann Old (d. of William.)
John Clay & Charles Clay.
Oct. 14, 1769, Clay, John, Jr., & Sarah Chappell, (d. of James).
Nov. 13, 1783, Clay, John, & Fanny Allen (d. of Daniel).
Oct. 18, 1786, Clay, Charles, & Mary Hawks.
Richd. Hawks.
Feb. 9, 1790, Clay, Jesse, & Hannah Coleman.
March, 1792, Clay, David, & Martha Clay.
June, 1804, Clay, Charles, & Anna Epes.
September, 1809, Clay, John, & Dolley Coleman.
September, 1814, Clay, Charles, & Martha Dyer.
December, 1815, Clay, Daniel, & Anderson Tucker.
January, 1792, Claybrook, Wm., & Amelia Whitlock.
April, 1803, Claybrook, Sam'l., & Mary Barden.
December, 1819, Clayton, Boles, & Sarah A. Andrews.
August, 1816, Clayborne, Wm., & Martha G. Mosely.
December, 1810, Clemends, Crute, & ——— ———.
April 8, 1758, Clement, Wm., Jr., & Ann Walker.
Nov. 27, 1760, Clement, Isham, & Sarah Scott.
Alex. Walker.
Dec. 11, 1764, Clement, Wm., & Ann Clay, (d. of John).
Dec. 27, 1781, Clement, Edwd., & Eliza Harris.
December, 1799, Clement, Wm., & Polly Clarke Craddock, (d. of Charles).

September, 1789, Clements, John, & Nancy Walthall, (d. of William).

January, 1797, Clements, Joseph, & Susan A. Woodson.

December, 1830, Clements, John, & Martha Webster.

Nov. 13, 1788, Cliborne, Leonard, & Fanny Tanner.
Robt. Tanner.

April 14, 1767, Cobbs, John Catlin, & Rachel Smith.
Richd. Booker.

December, 1768, Cobbs, Samuel, & Elizb. Munford.
John C. Cobbs.

Jan. 8, 1812, Cobbs, Thos., & Nancy I. Hurt.

Dec. 24, 1764, Cocke, Stephen, & Ann Jones, (d. of Richard).

Nov. 25, 1767, Cocke, James Powell, & Elizb. Archer. Consent of Wm. Archer.

April 11, 1769, Cocke, Chasteen, & Martha Field Archer.
Wm. Archer.

Feb. 3, 1779, Cocke, Thos., & Margaret Jones.
Stith Hardaway.

June, 1794, Cocke, James, & Mary Lewis, (d. of Eliza).

January, 1825, Cocke, Chastain, & Sarah Meade Eggleston, (d. of Everard.)

July 10, 1787, Coffee, Thos., & Mary Knight, (d. of Chas.)

March 16, 1784, Coffery, Barnard, & Agnes Jennings, (d. of Wm.)

Sept. 23, 1769, Cogbill, Charles, & Frances Bottom.

Sept. 18, 1824, Cole, John H., & Harriet Hudson.

March 13, 1781, Coleman, Cain, & Mary Wilson.
John Wilson.

July 22, 1782, Coleman, Burrel, & Lucy Bevill, (d. of James).

Dec. 29, 1787, Coleman, Archer, & Eliza Bevill.

October, 1796, Coleman, Wm., & Nancy Clay.

May, 1799, Coleman, Robt., & Elizb. Perkinson.

December, 1805, Coleman, Jesse, & Frances Southall, (d. of John).

March, 1807, Coleman, John, & Mary Tally.

December, 1817, Coleman, Wm., & Dolly Adams.
December, 1818, Coleman, James, & Rebecca Crowder.
March, 1818, Coleman, Jno. G., & Mary G. Clay.
Anderson Clay.
September, 1818, Coleman, Robert, & Sally Demarant, (d. of Abner).
June, 1826, Coleman, Jesse, & Elizabeth Neal.
September, 1826, Coleman, Wm., & Susan Neal (his ward).
September, 1822, Coleman, Green, & Elizabeth Duncan.
December, 1820, Coleman, Wm., & Nancy Pollard.
October, 1823, Coleman, Matthew, & Julia Southall, (d. of Henry H.)
December, 1825, Coleman, Robert, & Nancy Bevill.
March, 1807, Colly Matthew, & Anne Rison.
Dec. 8, 1784, Compton, Archibald, & Sally Cavender, (d. of Hugh).
Dec. 14, 1786, Compton, Joel, & Nancy Chapman.
Dec. 27, 1780, Compton, Vincent, & Frances Williams.
March 14, 1780, Connally, John Wm., & Peggy Sallard, (d. of Charles).
July, 1796, Conway, Archer, & Polly French.
October, 1816, Conway, James H., & Anne Augusta Giles.
Sept. 27, 1764, Cooke, James, & Anne Ford.
Nov. 28, 1784, Cooke, Rains, & Elizabeth Williamson.
Dec. 24, 1784, Cooke, Thomas, & Martha Vaughan, (d. of Robert).
December, 1786, Cooper, John, & Mary Elizabeth Royall.
August, 1810, Cooper, James, & Jane Haskins.
December, 1815, Cooper, Wm., & Nancy Holt.
May 23, 1783, Corner, Thomas, & Elizabeth Robertson.
December, 1816, Cosby, Henry, & Betsy Seay.
August, 1808, Cosby, Jeremiah, & Betsy Ennis.
June, 1809, Cousin, John C., & Elizabeth Allen.
March, 1811, Cousin, Robert, & Talley Allen.
August, 1823, Cousin, Charles A., & ———.
July 29, 1775, Cox, Henry, & Elizabeth Chappell.
Nov. 21, 1764, Cox, Mathew, & Mary Bagley, (d. of George).

November, 1829, Cox, Henry, & Lucy Wilson.

May 12, 1766, Crane, John, & Mary Lewelling.

Alex. Lewelling.

Sept. 15, 1786, Craghead, George, & Petronilla Lamkin, (d. of Peter).

Jan. 28, 1780, Crenshaw, David, & Elizb. Smith. Consent of Samuel Smith.

Jan. 3, 1786, Crenshaw, Anthony, & Mason Jeter.

December, 1822, Crittenton, Wm. H., & Nancy H. Booker. (d. of John T.)

Oct. 25, 1785, Critcher, Thos., & Jean Jinkins, (d. of James).

Sept. 26, 1765, Cross, John, & Elizb. Cocke.

Abner Cocke, & Stephen Cocke.

July 10, 1764, Crowder, Wm., & Ann Marshall. (d. of Wm.)

Dec. 15, 1785, Crowder, Herbert, & Mary Watson, (d. of Jesse).

Nov. 5, 1785, Crowder, Drury, & Susan Young.

July 11, 1785, Crowder, John, & Ann Crowder, (d. of William.)

Aug. 22, 1789, Crowder, x Abram, & Mary Worsham. Ward of Burril Coleman.

November, 1794, Crowder, John M., & Elizb. Webster.

February, 1795, Crowder, Herrod Tucker, & Frances Burton.

September, 1810, Crowder, Herrod, & Eliza Smith.

February, 1816, Crowder, Joseph, & Elizb. Chandler.

November, 1817, Crowder, Westley, & Mary Crowder.

December, 1820, Crowder, Thomas W., & Harriet Jeter.

September, 1822, Crowder, Wm. B., & Eliza W. Jeter.

June, 1822, Crowder, Meredith, & Martha Justice.

November, 1825, Crowder, Levi B., & Nancy D. Davis.

November, 1825, Crowder, Anthony W., & Martha A. Dalby.

June, 1821, Croxton, Thomas, & Partheny Smithey.

Nov. 15, 1779, Crute, Robert, & Susan Lamkin.

Oct. 27, 1785, Crute, John Lumpkin, & Rebecca Smith. (d. of Samuel).

December, 1810, Dabbs, Wm., & Polly Foster.

July, 1786, Dandy, Richard, & Martha Fowler.

Jan. 3, 1783, Davenport, Wm., & Mary Nunnally.
Geo. Grizzle.

Sept. 3, 1769, Davidson, Geo., (of Prince Edward), & B. Atkins. (d. of Brazilian).

Feb. 28, 1782, Davis, John, & Hannah Clough.
Chas. Craddock.

February, 1787, Davis, John, & Sophia Barnes.

Sept. 24, 1787, Davis, Asa, & Frances Lipscomb. (d. of Uriah).

May, 1821, Dearman, Richd., M., & Sally Ford.

May, 1756, Deaton, James, & Obedience Jackson.

December, 1799, Deaton, Eliz., & Nancy Pollard.

December, 1800, Deaton, James, & Elizb. Pollard.

December, 1803, Deaton, Wm., & Mary Rowlett Traylor.

December, 1807, Deaton, John, & Mary C. Jones.

October, 1808, Deaton, Levy, & Elizb. P. Mitchell.

May, 1821, Deaton, Martin B., & Martha Ann Hall.

May 23, 1807, Delany, David, & Nancy Belcher.

Oct. 16, 1786, Delany, Wm., & Martha Munford.
John Munford.

Oct. 6, 1762, Dennis, Henry, & Jean Haskins.
Christo Haskins.

October, 1764, Dennis, Richd., Jr., & Martha Haskins.
Chas. Haskins.

October, 1804, Deyeal, John, & Polly Seay.

Dec. 26, 1780, Dickerson, Nathan, & Mary Foster.

December, 1786, Dickens, Thos., & Elizb. Smith. (d. of Elizb.)

Oct. 13, 1786, Dickey, Robert, & Mary French.

Oct. 19, 1786, Dickey, Robert, & Rebecca Coleman French. (d. of Mary).

Nov. 11, 1786, Douglas, Wm., & Martha Selden.

Aug. 28, 1783, Drake, Thos., & Elizb. Truit.

Feb. 22, 1790, Drake, James, & Prudence Archer Hastings.
May, 1797, Drake, Elisha, & Hally Perdue.
July, 1803, Drake, Pleasant, & Martha Hastings.
February, 1807, Drake, Francis, & Polly Farley.
November, 1809, Drake, John, & Polly Farmer.
November, 1809, Drake, James, & Polly Tanner.
March 20, 1769, Dudley, Thomas, & Milley Lea. (d. of William).
Aug. 5, 1790, Duncan, Robert, & Sarah Drake.
Thomas Drake.
Jan. 23, 1790, Dunaway, Chas., & Dicey Clay. (d. of Ann).
July 27, 1780, Dunnivant, Wm., & Susan Pemberton Smith.
Oct. 23, 1782, Dunnivant, Phillip, & Martha Dunnivant.
April 15, 1785, Dunnivant, Abner, & Phebe Worsham. (d. of Henry).
Nov. 27, 1787, Dunnivant, Daniel, & Rhody Gordon.
July 29, 1788, Dunnivant, Fred., & Patsey Tatum Bevill.
Sept. 25, 1788, Dunnivant, Thos., & Keziah Crittenden. (d. of Henry).
June, 1797, Dunnivant, Philip, & Ann Dunnivant.
September, 1808, Dunnivant, Wm., & Elizb. Worsham.
May, 1821, Dunnivant, Wm., & Elizb. Lockett. (d. of Jacob A.)
December, 1818, Dunnivant, John, & Frances Dunnivant.
July, 1828, Dunnivant, Richd., & ———
April, 1830, Dunnivant, Walthall, & Ann Crittington.
Sept. 26, 1765, Dupee, John Bartholomew, & Mary Ford.
Dec. 20, 1783, Dupuy, James, Sr., & Prudence Wills.
December, 1792, Dier, Daniel, & Prudence Ann Crittington.
September, 1803, Dier, John, & Elizb. Sadler.
June 3, 1783, Eagle, Edward, & Mary Lovern.
July 2, 1805, Eans, Hubert, & Rebecca Crowder.
July, 1805, Eans, Henry, & Nancy C. Brookes.
October, 1826, Eans, Watkins L., & Kate M. Hillsman.
Nov. 13, 1786, Eckles, Isham, & Philadelphia Tucker. (d. or Nat'l.)
Dec. 22, 1787, Eckles, Edward, & Betsy Tucker.

Feb. 27, 1789, Eckles, Joel, & Polly Eckles, (d. of Thomas).

Aug. 20, 1783, Ecols, Elkanah, & Elizabeth Anderson.
Richd. Anderson.

May, 1822, Eckles, Thos. W., & Peter Woodward.

Jan. 2, 1788, Edmonds, Scott, & Judah Roberts.

May, 1816, Edmonds, John, & Page B. Clark. (d. of Lewis).

Jan. 13, 1789, Edmunds, Wm., & Susie Hood.
Solomon Hood.

Nov. 13, 1803, Edmunds, John, & Eliza Randolph. (d. of William).

Dec. 22, 1783, Edwards, Jacob, & Nancy Hudson.
Ellison Young.

June, 1795, Edwards, Peter, & Frances Park Jeter.

Oct. 17, 1779, Eggleston, Joseph, & Judith Bentley.

Nov. 21, 1783, Eggleston, Richard, & Judith Moulson.
Thos. Munford.

Feb. 23, 1788, Eggleston, Joseph, & Sally Meade. (d. of E. Meade).

Nov. 25, 1790, Eggleston, George, & Eliza Macon.
John Townes.

March, 1799, Eggleston, Edmond, & Jane Segar Langhorn.
Richd. Eggleston.

March, 1800, Eggleston, Edward, & Judith Booker.

December, 1800, Eggleston, Wm., & Martha Cocke.
Jas. Cocke.

December, 1800, Eggleston, Joseph, & Judith Cary Eggleston.

October, 1806, Eggleston, Richard, & Ann Holt or Hill.

May, 1812, Eggleston, Richard, & Martha Baugh.
Edward Eggleston.

May, 1818, Eggleston, Richard B., & Mary C. Farrar. (d. of Elizabeth).

October, 1819, Eggleston, Alfred O., & Ann Maria Eggleston.

October, 1819, Eggleston, Charles, & Harriet C. Bolling.
W. H. Eggleston.

November, 1821, Eggleston, William, & Frances Peyton Archer.

J. I. Leigh.

May 21, 1791, Elams, Lodswick, & Judith Blackwell Powell. (d. of Jno.)

September, 1792, Elams, Essex, & Lavinia Crowder.

Aug. 25, 1811, Elam, Miles, & Lucy Talley.

Feb. 21, 1822, Elam, Joseph, & Elizabeth Huddleston.

Sept. 15, 1778, Elam, Barkley, & Mary Israel Willson. (G. d. of Wm. Hall).

December, 1823, Elam, Pleasant R., & Mary M. Davidson. (d. of Abner).

December, 1824, Elam, Robert, & Nancy Dodson.

January, 1828, Elam, Joseph, & Sally Hastings.

Oct. 27, 1785, Ellington, Davis, & Mary Malone Dupey.

Peter Dupey.

Nov. 24, 1786, Ellington, Grief, & Jane Hall.

December, 1802, Ellington, Joel, & Mary Webber.

December, 1820, Peter, & Mahalah Clarke.

Nov. 9, 1763, Ellis, Ellison, & Mary Zachary.

Bartho. Zachary.

Jan. 6, 1789, Ellis, Thomas, & Ann Annonet.

Wm. Blakely.

January, 1789, Ellis, James, & Rachel Morris. (d. of Zachariah).

March, 1789, Ellis, Wm., Cocke, & Mary Cocke.

Stephen Cocke.

September, 1817, Ellis, John W., & Emily E. Jeter.

Richd. T. Archer.

March, 1756, Ellyson, Gerrard, & Elizabeth Ford.

Francis Clement.

July, 4, 1782, Elmore, Thomas, & Letticia Williams. (d. of Phil.)

February 26, 1789, Enes, Henry, & Mary Hamm.

October, 1826, Enroughty, John, & Martha M. Robertson.

Dec. 23, 1788, Eppes, Thomas, & Kate Williams. (d. of Thomas).

January, 1793, Epes, John, & Martha Allen.

January, 1800, Epes, Francis, & Amey Willson.

August, 1814, Eppes or Epes, Thomas, & Frances B. Jones. Saml. Scott.

Aug. 15, 1760, Erskine, Alex., & Sarah Watson. Thos. Claiborne.

Jan. 27, 1787, Erskine, Alex., & Craford Zachary.

May, 24, 1787, Estes, Henry, & Elizb. Atkinson.

Nov. 23, 1764, Evans, Stephen, Jr., &. Obedience Ellington. (d. of Daniel).

June 29, 1787, Evans, John, & Ann Irby. John Irby.

Dec. 14, 1785, Evans, Ellis, & Mary Gunn. (d. of Thos.) John Evans.

December, 1815, Evans, German, & Sally Hood.

Feb. 1, 1781, Fag, Wm., & Martha Mayes. (d. of Phebe).

Feb. 9, 1790, Fagg, Wm., & Martha Ford.

July 27, 1778, Farley, Nathan, & Sarah Farley. (d. of James).

Sept. 28, 1786, Farley, Daniel, & Martha Prier. Grief Tally.

Dec. 27, 1786, Farley, Stephen, & Mary Mitchell.

November, 1788, Farley, John, & Elizb. Simmons Stott. Joseph Stott.

Feb. 12, 1805, Farley, Henry, & Tabitha Holt.

Nov. 9, 1808, Farley, Peter, & Mary Bowman.

Aug. 12, 1812, Farley, Stephen, & Elizb. P. Allen. (d. of Richard).

October, 1818, Farley, John, & M. Burton.

January, 1820, Farley, Creed & Lucy McGlasson.

Nov. 26, 1761, Farmer, Francis, & Mary Fargus. John Ferguson.

March 28, 1776, Farmer, Stephen, & Elizb. Anderson. John Anderson.

June 14, 1784, Farmer, Lodweek, & Frances Brooks. Wm. Brooks.

March 24, 1787, Farmer, Absolom, & Gracey Booker. Henry Estes.

August, 1817, Farmer, Marshall B., & Martha L. Wingoe.

Nov. 23, 1790, Farrar, Samuel, & Elizb. Eggleston.
Richd. Eggleston.

March 1822, Farris, Armistead, & Martha Hall.

June, 1815, Farris, Marshall, & Rhoda Morris.

September, 1802, Frayser, Wm., & Elizb. Yeargain.

November, 1781, Featherstone, Charles, & Ann French.

Feb. 24, 1785, Finney, John, & Sarah Chappel.
Cain Mann.

March, 1797, Finney, John, & Nancy Garland.

October, 1824, Finney, Wm., & Martha Worsham.

January, 1801, Fisher, Wm., & Ann Foster.

Jan. 14, 1786, Fitz Gerrald Frances, & Mary Eppes. (d. of Frances).

December, 1783, Fleet, Wm., & Sarah Meeks.

November, 1785, Fletcher, Richd., & Nancy Fletcher. (d. of Nathan).

Nov. 18, 1788, Fletcher, James, & Rebecca Fletcher.

December, 1796, Flueling, Mayes, & Nancy Johnson.

September, 1821, Flournoy, John I., & Parmela Davis.

Nov. 6, 1780, Ford, Geo., & Martha Hawkins.

Sept. 1, 1786, Foard, Daniel, & Rebecca Hawks.

April 14, 1791, Ford, Saul, & Martha Booker.

September, 1795, Ford, Chas., & Betsey Craffin. (d. of Joshua).

December, 1797, Ford, Hezekiah, & Nancy Muse. (Grand d. of Wm. Wood).

June, 1818, Ford, Fred., & Margaret B. Thornton.

December, 1822, Ford, Christopher, & Louisa W. Perkinson.
Peter Rison.

Oct. 3, 1788, Forress, Joel, & Jane Hall.

March 4, 1756, Forrest, George, & Frances Atwood.

Sept. 26, 1765, Forrest, Richard, & Elizabeth. (d. of James).

Dec. 19, 1787, Forrest, John, & Martha Womack. (d. of Thomas).

Sept. 7, 1762, Fose, John, & Jean Gordon.

June 2, 1775, Foster, Richard, & Judith Walker.
Edmond Walker.

October 6, 1779, Foster, Wm., & Elizabeth Hastings.

August, 1781, Foster, Abner, & Druilla Oneal.

July 17, 1781, Foster, Wm., & Mary A. James (widow).

Dec. 20, 1781, Foster, Robert, & Elizabeth Jones, (sister of Daniel Jones).

Dec. 22, 1781, Foster, Anthony, & Elizabeth Asselin.
Thomas Asselin.

Nov. 18, 1784, Foster, Ochilles, & Rebecca Walthall.

May 24, 1788, Foster, Joel, & Eddie Amor.

Nov. 6, 1789, Foster, George, & Elizabeth Foster.

Feb. 12, 1781, Foster, Robert, & Mary Forrest.

March, 1792, Foster, Richard, of Prince Edward, & Obedience Green.

September, 1799, Foster, Richard, & Lucy Allen.

July, 1800, Foster, Joel, & Elizabeth Hill, (d. of Sarah Lockett).

January, 1808, Foster, Joseph, & Elizabeth Wright.

January, 1807, Foster, Robert, & Nancy H. Mitchell.

February, 1809, Foster, Christian, & Granville Williams.

December, 1802, Foster, Josiah, & Obedience E. Mitchell.

September, 1815, Foster, John W., & Kate Muse.

July, 1816, Foster, Worsham, & Martha Wood. (d. of William).

April, 1817, Foster, Marston, & Ann Foster.

January, 1819, Foster, John, & Sarah K. Foster.

December, 1820, Foster, Graves, & Elizabeth Wright.

May, 1824, Foster, Joel C., & Phœbe Hyde.

January, 1824, Foster, Wm., & Louisa Craddock.

November, 1822, Foster, J. W., & Judith E. Jeter.

April, 1827, Foster, Gillman, & Maria Foster.

Jan. 11, 1768, Folks, Daniel, & Lucretia Brown.

Nov. 23, 1780, Fowlkes, Jas., (son of Jno.), & Sally Foster. (d. of Mary).

March 2, 1782, Fowlkes, Henry, & Tabitha Bass.

Aug. 26, 1784, Fowlkes, Nathan, & Nancy Bagley

August, 1786, Fowlkes, Joseph, & Frances Bass.

August, 1787, Fowlkes, John, & Judith Pinnix.

Jan. 18, 1787, Fowlkes, Joe Jennings, & Frances Bass. (d. of John).

Feb. 22, 1788, Fowlkes, Sterling, & Eliza Jennings.

Sept. 11, 1792, Fowlkes, Joseph, & Molly Craddock.

Jan. 25, 1782, Fowler, Sherwood, & Mary Wingo. (d. of John).

June 25, 1784, Fowler, Edmond, & Sarah Clements.

May, 1802, Franklin, Jesse, & Rhody Claybrook.

September, 1802, Frayser, Wm., & Elizabeth Yeargain.

September, 1781, Freeman, Anderson, & Mildred Johnson.

Aug. 10, 1785, Freeman, Isham, & Patty Bevill. (d. of Joseph).

July 17, 1787, Freeman, John, & Betsy Mitchell. Anderson Mitchell.

April, 1809, Freeman, John, & Polly Bradley.

Oct. 4, 1821, Freeman, Wm., & Sally Belcher.

July, 1812, French, Micajah, & Lucy Hagan.

April 9, 1760, Ferguson, Robert, & Martha Lorton (?)

April 23, 1789, Ferguson, Robert, & Sarah Stewart. (d. of Sarah).

April 21, 1789, Ferguson, John, & Olive Williams.

May 21, 1828, Ferguson, W., & Mary T. Angel.

December, 1792, Fuqua, William, & Frankie Dunnivant.

Dec. 13, 1804, Fuqua, Sam'l. & Prudence Ford.

April 16, 1787, Garland, John, & Nancy Crawley, (ward of David Crawley).

November, 1798, Garratt, Sam'l., & Elizb. Broughton.

March, 1807, Garrett, Henry T., & Martha Thom.

Sept. 22, 1774, Gates, James, & Obedience Walthall.

1789, Grandier, Wm., & Elizb. Angel.

Jan. 14, 1783, Gays, Wm., & Judith Scott. (Ward of Geo. Carrington).

September, 1809, Gent. Peter, & Martha Worsham.

April 8, 1769, Gibbs, Wm., & Elizb. Webster.

September, 1813, Gibbs, Thos., & Elizb. A. Hall.

Dec. 23, 1786, Gifford, Joseph & Mary Powell. (d. of John).

April 26, 1767, Giles, William, & Rebecca W. Macon.

March, 1797, Giles, Wm. B., & Martha Peyton Tabb. (d. of John).

March 11, 1786, Gills, John, & Tabitha A. Jeter. (d. of Ambrose).

August, 1810, Gills, James, & Nancy S. Woodson.

March, 1813, Gills, Pleasant, & Nancy Fowlkes.

Dec. 2, 1788, Glasson, James M., & Mildred Crenshaw.

Nov. 28, 1769, Gooch, William, & Henrietta Marcia Irby. (d. of Chas.)

Nov. 20, 1769, Gooch, John, & Judith Radford.

April 28, 1768, Goode, Mackerness (of Pr. Ed. Co.), & Polly Anderson.

February 1793, Goode, Philip, & Rebecca Hays (d. of Richard).

December, 1804, Goode, Gaines, & Anne Goode.

Joseph Goode.

November, 1815, Goode, Thomas, & Eliza Royall Jones.

July 5, 1818, Goode, William, & Nancy Wright. (d. of Reubin).

June, 1808, Goodwin, James, & Sally Avery.

January, 1808, Goodwin, Francis, & Elizabeth Avery.

May, 1813, Goodwin, Jesse, & Nancy C. Roberts.

March 1818, Goodwin, George, & Emily Willson.

Jan. 18, 1793, Grant, William, & Sally Tanner.

December, 1803, Grant, William, & Martha Fagg.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

TOMPKINS FAMILY.

1. HUMPHREY[1] TOMPKINS was an early resident of Pocoson parish, York County, and married Hannah Bennett, daughter of Samuel Bennett. She was married, first, to Abraham Turner, December 11, 1644, by Parson Cluverius, minister of Hampton Parish, and, in 1661, was the lawful wife of Humphrey Tompkins. (Statement of John Hunt, Armiger Wade, Augustine Warner, and others in York County Records). Issue of Humphrey by Hannah, his wife (Pocoson Parish Register): 2. Mary, born March 7, 1649; 3. Edith, born February 2, 1651; 4. *Samuel,* born March 13, 1658; 5. William, born December 30, 1660; 6. Humphrey, born December 4, 1662; 7. Hannah, born September 7, 1664; 8. Elizabeth, born February 22, 1666; 9. Ann, born May 12, 1668; 10. John, born June 5, 1670.

4. SAMUEL[2] TOMPKINS (Humphrey[1]) married first Elizabeth ——— and had issue 11. Hannah, born December 23, 1681; 12. *Bennett,* born March 1, 1683; 13. Mary, born July 29, 1690; 14. Sarah. He married secondly, Sarah Trevilian, and had: 15. William born May 15, 1695; 16. *Samuel* born June 9, 1697; 17. Frances, born November 5, 1699; 18. Elizabeth, born June 16, 1702.

12. BENNETT[3] TOMPKINS (Samuel[2], Humphrey[1]), married first Hope Tomer, (born March 29, 1693), daughter of John Tomer, by Constant, his wife, and had issue: 19. *Bennett,* born March 31, 1711; 20. John, born May 25, 1718. He married, secondly, Mary ———, and had issue: 21. Mary, born September, 26, 1720; 22. Edward, born December 11, 1721; 23. *Samuel,* born January 15, 1723; 24. Martha, born November 22, 1725; 25. Mary, born December 17, 1727; 26. Frances, born January 14, 1730; 27. William, born April 13, 1731. Bennett Tompkins' inventory, amounting to £281, was recorded in York County Court in 1740.

19. CAPTAIN BENNETT[4] TOMPKINS (Bennett,[3] Samuel[2], Humphrey,[1]) married Ann Cary, daughter of Miles Cary, and had issue: 28. Rebecca, born October 6, 1744; 29. Miles, born August, 1746; 30. Mary, born September 2, 1749; 31.

Elizabeth, born January 3, 1753; 32. Ann, born July 23, 1756; married William Hay (See *Quarterly* XV., No. 2, 86); 33. Bennett, born January 24, 1769.

16. SAMUEL[3] TOMPKINS (Samuel,[2] Humphrey[1]) married Aphia ———, and had issue: 34. Mary; 35. Martha; 36. Sarah; 37. Anne; 38. Elizabeth. The amount of the inventory of Samuel Tompkins was £680. 6. 8. His will was proved in York County, February 19, 1763.

THE WILL OF COLONEL HUMPHREY HILL.

Communicated by Mrs. Elizabeth S. Courtney, Richmond, Va.

By the blessing of Almighty God, I, Humphrey Hill, of the Parish of St. Stephens, in the County of King and Queen, being in perfect health, do make and ordain this, my last Will and Testament, as followeth: First, it is my will that my body be decently buried as privately as possible, without any sermon; that Ex^rs^. pay to the minister twenty shillings; to the clerks ten shillings for their attendance & trouble on that occasion. Item—I give unto the minister, wardens, and vestrymen of the Parish of St. Stephens aforesaid, & to their successors forever, the sum of five hundred pounds in Trust, to be by them put out at interest on Land security and the Interest becoming due, or arising thereon, to be annually paid to such school-masters as shall teach one or more children whose parents are unable to pay for the Instruction of such child or children themselves, and to no other use forever, to be paid by my Executors as soon as they conveniently can, and not longer than three years from the time of my decease. Item—I lend unto my beloved wife, Frances Hill, during her natural Life, one-third of my land, negroes, Servants, Stocks of all sorts in my possession at the time of my decease; the use of my dwelling House and furniture, Chair, & Chair Horses in full satisfaction of her dower in my Estate—and give unto my said beloved Wife, Frances Hill, the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds out of my residuary Estate, to be disposed of as she shall think proper.

Item—having made such provision as I conveniently could for my three daughters, Mary, Frances, and Ann, I give unto my daughter, Elizabeth, the sum of six hundred pounds and my negro girl Zipporah or Patience, which of them she shall choose to her & her heirs forever. Item—I give unto my son, John, one-fifth part of all my negroes and servants, including those now in his possession and their increase, to him and his heirs forever, upon this express condition that he and all those claiming under him, pay or cause to be paid unto my son, Humphrey, during his natural life, the sum of twelve pounds per Annum for which the said negroes, servants and their Increase shall be always liable. I give unto my son, Robert Hill, all my land on East No East River, in Spotsylvania County, with one-fifth of my negroes and servants, including those in his posession, and their increase to Him and his heirs forever, and the stock of all kinds on the said Lands, upon this express condition he and all those claiming under him do pay or cause to be paid unto my son, Humphrey Hill, during his natural life, the sum of twelve pounds per annum, for which the said land and negroes and servants shall be always liable. Item—I give unto my son, Edward Hill, all my lands in King and Queen County whereon I now live, and one-fifth of my negroes and servants & their Increase, the whole stock of all sorts on the said land to Him, & his heirs forever on this express condition that he and all those claiming under him do pay or cause to be paid unto my son, Humphrey Hill, during his natural Life, the sum of fifteen pounds per annum for which the said Land, negroes and servants and their increase shall always be liable. Item—I give unto my son, William Hill, all my land adjoining Mangohick Church, in King William County, and all the stock thereon, and one-fifth of all my negroes and servants to him and his heirs forever, on this Express Condition that he and all those claiming under him do pay or cause to be paid unto my son, Humphrey Hill, the sum of eleven pounds per annum for & during his natural life, for which the said lands, negroes and servants and their Increase shall be always liable. Item—I give unto my son, Baylor Hill, his choice of my tract

of land, where William Barlow is now overseer, and in King Wm. County, or my tract of Land in King & Queen County, and the stock of all sorts on the place He shall make choice of where Ed. Taylor is now overseer, also one-fifth of my negroes and servants to him and his heirs forever upon the express condition that he and those claiming under him do pay or cause to be paid unto my son, Humphrey Hill, during his natural life, the sum of Eleven pounds per annum for which the said lands, the negroes, servants and their Increase shall be always liable. The residue of my Estate, Real or Personal, I give to be equally divided, three-fifths thereof between my sons Humphrey, Robert, William and Baylor, my daughters Ann and Elizabeth, and the other two-fifths between all my children living at the time of my decease, & to their heirs forever. Lastly, I appoint my sons, John, Edward, and William, Executors to this, my Will, revoking all other Wills by me heretofore made, who are to give no security, nor is any appraisement to be made. An inventory thereof will be sufficient, and as I have wrote it with my own hand, and made the several interlineations and appraisements, I have set my hand and seal thereto, this eighth day of February, in the year of our Lord one Thousand, seven hundred, & seventy-four.

HUMPHREY HILL, (Seal.)

At a court held for King & Queen County the thirteenth day of March, 1775, this will of Humphrey Hill, Gent., deceased, was presented in Court by the executors therein named, who made oath thereto according to law, & the Court being satisfied that the same wrote by the testator's own hand, is ordered to be recorded, and on motion of the said Executors, certificate was granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste: John Tunstall, Clk.

A Copy Teste: Robert Pollard, C. C.

THE WILL OF SAMUEL GARLICK.

Communicated by Mrs. Elizabeth S. Courtney, Richmond, Va.

Be it remembered this 14th day of July, in the year of our Lord, 1765, that I, Samuel Garlick, of the County of King William, in the colony of Virginia, being in perfect health, and of sound sense and memory, but considering the uncertainty of human life, do make and ordain this, my last Will and Testament, and dispose of my worldly Estate (my just debts & funeral expenses being first paid off & discharged) in manner & form following, that is to say, Imprimis I give and devise to my son, John Garlick, one equal half or moiety of a certain tract of Land in Caroline County, whereof I am now seised, containing about 1,100 acres, more or less, which I purchased of William Carr & William Burdett, to him the said John Garlick & his heirs forever. I also give unto the said J. G. one equal half or moiety of a tract of Land in Louisa County, whereof I am now seised, containing by estimation 2,400 acres, more or less, which is commonly known by the name of Bucknut Tract, to him the said J. G. & his heirs forever. I give and devise to my son, Sam'l G., the other half or moiety of the said Tract of Land, called Buck Mountain, in Louisa County, to him, the said Sam'l G., & his heirs forever. I direct and appoint that my executrix and executors hereafter named may have full power and authority to work any number of my negroes they may judge necessary, on any parts of the lands aforesaid, for the benefit of my family, until my said sons, J. or S., shall respectively attain to lawful age. Item—I give and devise to my beloved wife, Mary G., during her natural life & widowhood, the tract of Land whereon I now live in King William County, in lieu and satisfaction of her dower in all my Lands, and after her death or upon her marriage, I give and devise the said Tract of Land to my son, Camm G., & to his heirs forever. Item—I devise & appoint that if either of my said 3 sons, J., S., or C., should die before they attain to lawful age & without issue lawfully be gotten, that the lands hereby given & devised to the child so dying as aforesaid, shall pass

and go to the survivors & their heirs, to be equally divided between them, or if either of my sons should die, leaving Issue, that such Issue be entitled to one moiety of the Land to such child as may die without Issue & under age, & farther I direct and appoint that in the division of the land aforesaid, my said son, John shall have his 1st choice of the several parts or equal moitys of both tracts. Item—I give and devise to my said son, Camm Garlick, a Tract of Land on Hickory Creek, in Louisa County, containing about 400 acres, more or less, which I purchased of Lewis Davis. Item—Whereas my mother, Hannah Garlick, late of the City of Bristol, by her Will, devised and bequeathed the sum of 600 pounds Sterling money to be paid after my death to such of my children as I by Deed executed in my life time, or by my last Will & Testament should appoint and direct, And whereas my brother, Edward G., hath, by his letter to me, signified that he hath given security for the due and faithful payment of the aforesaid sum of money at the time of my death to be disposed of agreeble to the Will of my said mother, I do hereby direct, appoint, and devise, that the said sum of £600 sterling be equally divided among my four daughters, to-wit: Hannah, the wife of Robert Hill; Mary G., S. Garlick, and Elizabeth Garlick, and that my said brother, his Executors & Administrators, pay the aforesaid sum of money to them, or to their legal representatives, or if no such representatives, then to the survivor or survivors of them, the Interest of their respective parts, to be paid to them annually, until they shall be entitled to receive the same, to be applied to or for their better support, education & maintenance, & their several shares or proportions of the same to be paid immediately upon their marriage, or when they shall respectively attain to lawful age. Item—I hereby direct, appoint, devise, and bequeath that, after my decease, my Executrix & Executors hereafter named, shall keep my Estate together (after laying off the share hereafter mentioned, and devised to Hannah Hill) and that the profits thereof be applied to & for the support, Education and maintenance of my beloved wife and children, in the best manner that the said Estate will afford during my

wife's widowhood, and until my children respectively come of age, or marry, & I further will and direct that so soon as can be conveniently done after my death, one equal one-eighth part of my Estate, including what I have already given her, may be equally valued and appraised & allowed out of her share of my Estate, & that the residue be kept together in the manner and for the purpose aforesaid, until another of my children come of age or marry, or until my said Wife marry's again, and that then an equal part of the remaining Estate shall be allotted to such child & so on, until every child have had their respective share or part, leaving always one share for my said Wife, which share, after her death, I desire may be equally divided among all my children & their legal representatives, if any should be dead—but if my said wife should marry again, then I will & direct that my residuary Estate be equally divided immediately between my wife and all my children, my daughter, Hannah Hill, allowing her share for what she hath already received in the manner as before directed, & that my said wife shall hold her share during her natural life, and then to be equally divided among my children & their legal representatives as aforesaid, & that upon every child's coming of age, the said residuary estate, with the increase of the negroes, be valued & divided equally as it then shall be, whether increased or decreased in value, & it is further my will & desire that whatever Estate I may hereafter acquire or whatever Estate, real or personal I may receive, or which may be given or devised to me by any of my relations in England or by my Father-in-law, Mr. John Camm, or which shall come to me by the death of Dr. John Walker, by or under the will of Mrs. Alice Bullock, shall be taken and considered as a part of my residuary Estate & divided & disposed of in the same manner as before directed in regard to the residue of my Estate. Item—It is my will and desire that if any of my children aforesaid should die before they attain to lawful age or marry, that then the share or part of such child shall be equally divided among the survivors & the legal representatives of such of them as may be dead, & it is further my will & desire, that if I should

hereafter have any child born, that such child or children shall have the same benefit & advantage of maintenance & Education & be entitled to an equal share of my residuary Estate with my children before mentioned in the same manner as if such child or children were now alive & expressly mentioned in this my will. Lastly, I do hereby constitute & appoint my beloved wife, Mary Garlick, my Executrix, and my son-in-Law, Robert Hill, sons, J. & Sam'l (when they shall attain to lawful age for that purpose) to be Executors of this my Will & Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & fixed my seal the day & yr. within written.

SAMUEL GARLICK,
(Seal.)

Signed, sealed, & published as the last will & Testament of the said Sam'l Garlick before us, who also signed the same as witnesses in his presence.

John Temple, Ann Pollard.
Joseph Temple.

At a court held for King Wm. Co., the 16th day of Oct., 1772, this will was presented in Court by Robert Hill & John Garlick, two of the Executors therein named, & the same being proved by the witnesses thereto, was Ordered to be Recorded, and on the motion of the Executors, they having entered into Bond with John Hill & Ed Hill, their Securitys and acknowledged the same, Certificate is granted therefor obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

By the Court,
Edmund Berkeley, Clk.
Test: Robert Pollard, C. C.

A copy.

OLD GRAVESTONES IN SAVAGE'S NECK, NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

Communicated by T. B. Robertson, Eastville, Va.

The oldest settlement on the Eastern Shore of Virginia is in Savage's Neck, near Eastville. It was here that Thomas

Savage located in 1619, and started his plantation on land granted from the Indian chief of the locality, the head of the Accomack Indians. The family at one time owned the whole of Savage's Neck out to the present site of the town of Eastville.[1]

On Cherrygrove farm there are two old graveyards still to be found. In the one which is said to be the oldest, there are now a few tombs observable. This one is near the present Cherrygrove residence, and these have epitaphs as follows:

Here lies the body of
Margaret Savage, wife of Littleton Savage and
Daughter of William Burton Gent., who departed this
life the 6th. day of December, 1772, in the 35th
year of her age.

With unremitting attention She studied to discharge the duties that every situation brought with it.

Nor could her piety to an aged parent be equalled except by an affection and tenderness which showed that she was the petted wife and sister.

If ever marble waked the tender sigh,
If e'er compassion claimed the melting eye,
Due to those in whom the virtues join,
'Tis due lamented shade to worth like thine
More religious, affable, and kind,
She owned each grace that decks the female mind.

Here lies the body of
Mary Savage, wife of Thomas Littleton Savage
and Daughter of Col. Littleton Savage,
Who departed this life the 10th. day of Feb., 1794,
in the 20th year of her age

Here lies the body of Coln. Littleton Savage,
Who departed this life the 9th day of Jany., 1805, in the 65th year of his age, etc.

[1] The Savage family may be styled the oldest in Virginia, as Thomas Savage is probably the earliest immigrant from whom descent has been traced.

Here lies the body of Leah Savage, 2nd. wife of Col. Littleton Savage, and daughter of
Thomas Teagle, who departed this life the 5th. day of June, 1795.

In another place, where are a few indications of other older graves, is a stone with the following inscription:

Here lies the body of
Mr. Iames Forse Merch. late of Devon in Great Brittain,
who departed this life the 4th. day of Febry. 1754
in the 48th. year of his age. He married Mary Eldest
Daughter of Geo. Thomas Savage, of this County, the surveyor.

On Pleasant Prospect farm is the oldest one now observable. It reads as follows:

Here lies the body of Maj. John Savage, who departed this life the 3rd. day of Dec. 1746, aged 36 years.

And on a companion tomb by its side is a slab with the following:

Here lies the body of Mary Savage, who departed this life the 3rd day of Aug., 1770, aged 61 years.

Farther up the Neck is a graveyard of a later date, the oldest stone having on it the following inscription:

Sacred to the memory of Ann Jacob, wife of Robert C. Jacob, aged 55 years. Who departed this life July the 23rd., 1784. She was an affectionate wife, a tenderly parent, and charitable to all.

The slab over this one has on it the impression of a man's foot, seemingly petrified in the stone.

KING FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

1. MICHAEL[1] KING, of Nansemond County, had issue, it appears: 2. Michael[2] King, Jr.; 3. *William*;[2] 4. *John*.[2] I have this statement upon the following facts. There is a grant from the colony to Michael King, Jr., and William King for 340 acres in Nansemond County, April, 1694. Then, in Oc-

tober, 1716, John King obtained a grant of 443 acres in "y^e^ upper parish of Nansemond Co.," beginning at a certain tree on the land of his "father, Michael King." In the will of John King, of Elizabeth City County, there is a devise of land in Nansemond County, and in the statement of his estate, there is a legacy left by "Mr. Michael King, of Nansemond," to "Charles and Armistead King," sons of John King.

3. WILLIAM[2] KING, believed to be the William King above mentioned, married Mary, daughter of Joshua Curle, of Elizabeth City County, and Rosea, his wife, afterwards Rosea Tucker. Joshua Curle was son of Pasco Curle, and nephew of Thomas Curle, of Elizabeth City County, formerly of Surry County, England, who died in Elizabeth City County in 1700. Thomas Curle's tombstone lies in the old churchyard at Pembroke farm, just outside of Hampton. Mary King survived her husband, who died about 1747, and her will (October 11, 1778–December 24, 1778), mentions daughters Mary Hudson, Rosea Latimer, son William King, and grandson, Thomas King. She made Miles King and Henry Jenkins her executors. Her sister was Judith, who married John Herbert, and they had sons, John, Pasco, Thomas, and Joshua Herbert, daughter Rosea Tyler Herbert and granddaughters, Judith Curle Armistead and Elizabeth Moseley Armistead (Judith Herbert's will, 16 February, 1779.) John Herbert's will (1761) mentions a daughter, Margaret, who must have married Moseley Armistead. There is the will of Hannah King, dated 22 March, 1796, which mentions daughter Judith Curle King, and sons Joshua C. King, Henry Jenkins King, and William King. Hannah was probably wife of William King, son of 3 William[2] King.

4. JOHN[2] KING (Michael[1]) was sheriff and justice of Elizabeth City County, 1721-1722, and captain of the militia in 1724. Will dated January 13, 1735. He married, 1st. Winifred Conner, in 1695, and had by her, 5. John, who received under the will of his father, land in Nansemond County, and in North Carolina; 6. William, who also received land in North Carolina; 7. *Michael.* John King married, secondly, in 1719-'20,

Rebecca, widow of Major William Armistead (will proved in 1715), and daughter of Edward Moss, of York County, justice of peace and sheriff, (will proved December 17, 1716). Issue named in mother's will (recorded 1758) 8. *Armistead;* 9 *Charles.*

7. MICHAEL[3] KING (John,[2] Michael[1]) married Jane ——— (she afterwards married William Allen), and had: 10. Michael,[4] living at the time of his grandfather John's will (1735). He died in 1778, and left his estate to his brother Henry; 11. *Henry.*[4] I think "the nephew Henry" living at the time of Armistead King's will and made executor thereof was this Henry King.

11. HENRY[4] King, (Michael,[3] John,[2] Michael,[1]) was burgess for Elizabeth City County in 1772, member conventions 1774 and 1775, justice of the peace in 1769. His will, pr. 26 March, 1778. He married Rachel Westwood, daughter of William Westwood, who died in 1770. His widow, Rachel, married, secondly, Dr. Walter McClurg. (Will of Dr. McClurg in 1783). Henry King had issue: 12. Michael; 13. Henry; 14. Mary Westwood; 15. James; and 16. Rachel. His son, 12. Michael, was at William and Mary College in 1775.

8. ARMISTEAD[3] KING (John,[2] Michael,[1]) married Mary ———, and had issue: 17. Judith; 18, Rebecca; 19. Mary; 20. Charles; 21. *Henry.* Armistead King's will was dated December 15, 1761, and appointed his "nephew, Henry King," and wife, Mary, executors.

21. HENRY[4] KING (Armistead,[3] John,[2] Michael,[1]) made his will in Petersburg June 1, 1787, and it was proved in Elizabeth City County, April 26, 1788. Mentions his sisters, Rebecca King and Mary Whitaker, to whom he leaves his estate.

9. CHARLES[3] KING, (John,[2] Michael,[1]) married Elizabeth Tabb, daughter of Thomas Tabb, of Elizabeth City County, and Mary Armistead, his wife. (*Quarterly XIII.*, 123 errs in saying that *Henry* King married Elizabeth Tabb). Mary (Armistead) Tabb was married three times—first to Thomas Tabb, second to Matthew Wills, and third to Colonel Robert Armistead (his second wife). In her will she mentions her two

sons, John Tabb, Jr., and Thomas Tabb; daughters, Elizabeth King, Rachel Fiveash, Martha Latimer; grandson Thomas Tabb Wills (son of Lawrence Wills). She gives the silver spoons marked T. T. M. to her son, Thomas Tabb, and the silver porringer to her daughter, Elizabeth King, (marked A. A. E.) Of course, the first letters denote "Thomas and Mary Tabb," and the second, "Anthony and Elizabeth Armistead." Elizabeth Armistead, widow of Colonel Anthony Armistead, mentions in her will her daughter, Mary Wills (See will of Elizabeth Armistead, dated September 28, 1760). She (Elizabeth Armistead) was the sister of William Westwood, who died about 1770. Anthony Armistead was son of Major Anthony Armistead, who was son of William Armistead, the emigrant.

Issue of Charles King and Elizabeth Tabb, five children: 22. Mary, married Colonel Francis Mallory, of Elizabeth City County. Her will was proved January 20, 1789, and mentions children, Elizabeth King Mallory, Mary King Mallory, Charles King Mallory, and Diana Wray—the last probably a stepchild; 23. *Miles;* 24. John, merchant of Hampton, lieutenant in State line and a naval officer of James River in 1776. He married, 1st, in 1774, Molly Starke, and later Anne ———, which last survived him and married, secondly, Seth Foster. In 1805 J. K., had issue surviving him, John Starke King and Miles King; 25. Hannah, born April 4, 1751, married ——— Westwood; 26. Charles, born May 17, 1753; 27. Eliza, born September 24, 1754. Charles King, their father, died about 1761, and his widow, Elizabeth, married James Westwood (Family Bible and chancery papers). In 1762 there were then living of the children, according to a division of Charles King's slaves: Mary King, Miles King, John King, Hannah King and Elizabeth King—all under age. (Chancery papers).

23. MILES[4] KING (Charles,[3] John,[2] Michael,[1]) obtained his name most probably from Miles Wills, who was, I think, father of Matthew Wills. He was born November 2, 1747, and died in Norfolk, June 19, 1814, and in St. Paul's churchyard is his tombstone with these dates. He was a surgeon's mate in the

First Virginia Regiment, October 26, 1775, but retired 14th September, 1778. (Heitman). He was a great assistance to the French fleet and soldiers in 1781, and received their warm commendations. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1784, 1791-3, 1798. Resigned the last year to accept the county clerkship. He was a member of the convention of 1788 and voted for the Federal Constitution; alderman of Norfolk in 1802, and mayor from June 24, 1804, to June 24, 1805, and in 1810. He married, first, on December 7, 1769, Barbara Jones, born September 22, 1752; died June 15, 1780), and had issue: 28. Elizabeth, born April 30, 1771; 29. Miles, born September 23, 1775; died December 6, 1776; 30. Charles, born June 3, 1780; died unmarried, December 6, 1806. Miles King married, secondly, Martha Kerby, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Kerby, on April 27, 1782; and had by her: 31. Martha, born June 11, 1785, married James Thorburn; 32. *Miles*, born June 9, 1786; 33. Eliza, born July 29, 1788, married W. M. Crane, United States Navy; 34. Margaret Cary King, born October 5, 1792; 35. Maria Custine, born 1796, married R. H. Bell, United States Army, grandparents of Mrs. Cary Chubb Cottman.

32. MILES[5] KING, (Miles,[4] Charles,[3] John,[2] Michael,[1]) student at William and Mary College in 1801; member of the House of Delegates in 1815 and other years; mayor of Norfolk in 1833, married first, Rebecca Calvert (born March 10, 1788), daughter of Jonathan, (born 1st January, 1754), and Elizabeth Calvert, his wife. Miles King married, second, in 1833, Mary L., daughter of Captain Reuben Fisher. Issue by first marriage: 36. Calvert Kerby, quartermaster-general Confederate States army, who died Nov. 16, 1861; 37. Charles, father of Fannie Sayer King, who married, first, Admiral J. C. Beaumont, United States Navy, and, second, Mr. Halm, of Pennsylvania.

The book-plate of Miles King, Senior, is found in two books in the library of William and Mary College, and bears arms which seem to be heraldically: "or three pheons." One

of these books is entitled: "The General History of the Late War," &c., by the Rev. John Eutick and other gentlemen, London, 1770. In other books, possessed by different members of the family, the same arms appear with Miles King's autograph.

The following record is preserved in Washington:

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, BUREAU OF PENSIONS,

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 3d., 1891.

Old War Div.

MILES KING.

He was married in Elizabeth City County, Va., April 27, 1782, to Martha Kirby, and he deceased in August x x x 1814. The widow, while residing in Norfolk, Va., applied for pension in January, 1837, aged 71 years.

Witnesses allude to him as an active, zealous and efficient officer, and being wealthy, he was hospitable to the officers of the army, as well as in cases of necessity, provided provisions for them and others. Such was his reputation, that he was one of the first members elected to the Legislature that assembled at Richmond.

It was alleged that in July, 1775, the State was divided into districts, each one of which was immediately to raise five hundred men. King was made captain of a company of "Minute Men," and was engaged as such in the service up to October 2, 1776, when, by an executive order (probably disbanded that organization) his company was taken into active service at Hampton, Va. After this period, he was on duty from time to time, in guarding and patrolling the shores, particularly bordering on the Counties of Elizabeth City and Warwick, which was greatly exposed to foraging and plundering parties from the vessels of the enemy, which duty he continued until the close of the war, making over three (3) years of active service.

When Lord Cornwallis invested Yorktown and vicinity in 1781, he, with many others of the inhabitants, were taken prisoners, but he had the address to soon obtain a parole.

THE SOUTH'S CONTRIBUTION TO HISTORY.

The following is taken from a pamphlet, published in 1891 by T. K. Oglesby, of Montgomery, Alabama, entitled "The Britannica Answered and the South Vindicated":

The first President of the United States, and the most illustrious American—"the man first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen," under whose leadership the colonies won their independence, and on whom, by common acclaim, is bestowed the title, "the father of his country"—was a Southern man.[1]

The first President of the Continental Congress was a Southern man,[2] and a Southern member of that Congress was the author and mover of the adoption of the resolution declaring the Colonies free and independent States.[3]

The greatest American orator—the man whose words most inspired the American heart and nerved the American arm in the struggle for independence—was a Southern man.[4]

The author of the Declaration of Independence—the most famous production of an American pen—was a Southern man,[5] and when the people of the United States met to celebrate the Centennial of that Declaration, it was a Southern man who was selected to write the poem for the opening of the Centennial.[6]

"The father of the Constitution" was a Southern man;[7] its greatest expounder—the greatest American jurist—was a Southern man;[8] and when, in the fulness of time, the peoples of the Union came to celebrate the Centennial of the immortal

---

[1] George Washington.

[2] Peyton Randolph.

[3] Richard Henry Lee.

[4] Patrick Henry.

[5] Thomas Jefferson.

[6] Sidney Lanier.

[7] James Madison.

[8] John Marshall.

instrument, it was a Southern man who was chosen orator of that memorable and imposing occasion.[9]

For more than half the period of its existence the Government formed by that Constitution has been administered by Presidents who were Southern men, and the years of their administration mark immeasurably the most splendid and prosperous eras of the Union. It was the statesmanship of a Southern President,[10] seconded by the ability of a Southern diplomat,[11] that extended the boundary of the United States from the Gulf of Mexico and the Mississippi River to the Pacific Ocean on the northwest, thus adding to them a territory greater in extent than their original limits; it was Southern valor and Southern statesmanship that carried the boundary on the southwest from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and added Texas, New Mexico and California to the United States—an addition of 20,000 square miles more than the original thirteen States had;[12] it was the prowess of a Southern soldier[13] that secured to the Republic all that territory northwest of the Ohio River, of which the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin were afterwards made; the policy that made that territory public domain—the common property of all the States—was the policy that has done more than any other to build up the Union, and it is indebted for that policy to the wisdom and patriotism of the Southern States of Maryland and Virginia—to Maryland for proposing and urging it, and for Virginia for acceding to it, (for that territory belonged to her,) and giving it to the United States for the sake of the Union she furnished, the crowning proof of her devotion to that Union, and became the "mother of States" as she was already the "mother of statesmen;" and the men who blazed the way for civilization in that vast region beyond the

[9] Samuel F. Miller.

[10] Jefferson.

[11] James Monroe.

[12] Tyler, Scott and Taylor.

[13] George Rogers Clark.

Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains—the most famous American explorers and adventurers—were Southern men.[14]

For nearly two-thirds of the period of its existence has the Supreme Court of the United States—the sheet-anchor of the government—been presided over by Southern men, and their decisions constitute by far the wisest, purest and most luminous pages of the record of that august tribunal.

The writer of our national anthem was a Southern man;[15] the author of the Emancipation Proclamation was of Southern birth and lineage;[16] and of the contemporary American statesmen known as "the great trio;[17] two were Southern men, and it was one of these two whose statesmanship and patriotism twice saved the Union from dismemberment.

The first shot in the second war of the United States with England was fired by a Southern man;[18] the most distinguished soldiers of that war were Southern men; the most complete and overwhelming defeat that any English army has ever experienced was inflicted by Southern troops commanded by a Southern man;[19] the man who performed what Admiral Nelson called "the most daring act of the age," and who received the thanks of all Europe for overthrowing the Barbary powers and putting an end to their inhuman cruelties, was a Southern man;[20] and the most distinguished soldiers of the war with Mexico were Southern men.[21]

The first candidate of the Abolition party for the Presidency of the United States was a Southern man;[22] so was its

---

[14] Dr. Thomas Walker, Daniel Boone, William Clark, Meriwether Lewis, John C. Fremont, etc.

[15] Francis S. Key.

[16] Abraham Lincoln.

[17] Clay, Calhoun and Webster.

[18] Captain John Rodgers, of Maryland.

[19] Andrew Jackson, at New Orleans.

[20] Stephen Decatur.

[21] Winfield Scott, Zachary Taylor, Robert E. Lee, etc.

[22] James G. Birney.

second candidate,[23] and so was its fourth and last and only elected candidate.

The first Sunday-school established in America was in a Southern State;[24] the first American to establish schools exclusively for the education of young women was a Southern man;[25] the first female college in the world was established in a Southern State;[26] the first post-graduate medical school in this country—the New York Polyclinic and Hospital—was established by a Southern physician;[27] the first agricultural journal in this country was established by a Southern man;[28] and the first native Methodist itinerant in America was a Southern man.[29]

The man who first gave a complete description of the Gulf stream—who first marked out specific routes to be followed in crossing the Atlantic—who first instituted the system of deep-sea sounding—who first suggested the establishment of telegraphic communication between the continents by cable on the bed of the ocean, and who indicated the line along which the existing cable was laid, was a Southern man;[30] and it was a Southern man who originated the plan for splicing the cable in mid-ocean.[31]

It was a Southern man who was declared by the French Academy of Sciences to have done more for the cause of agriculture than any other living man;[32] it was a Southern man who was the inventor of the Gatling gun; the inventor of the machinery that first propelled a boat by

---

[23] John C. Fremont.

[24] At Savannah, Georgia.

[25] John Lyle, of Virginia.

[26] The Wesleyan Female College, Macon, Georgia.

[27] John A. Wyeth, of Alabama.

[28] "The American Farmer," by John S. Skinner, of Maryland.

[29] William Waters, of Maryland and Virginia.

[30] Matthew F. Maury.

[31] Dr. James C. Palmer.

[32] Cyrus H. McCormick.

steam was a Southern man;[33] the first steamship that crossed the Atlantic went from a Southern city, whose name it bore and whose citizens had it built,[34] and its engine was constructed by a Southern man.[35] The inventor of the first comprehensive system of ciphers used by the Associated press,[36] and of the first pyrotechnic system of signals in the United States,[37] and the author of international fog-signals[38]—each of these was a Southern man.

That which has been pronounced the most original discovery ever made in physical science by an American, was made by a Southern man;[39] the physician who first used sulphuric ether to produce anæsthesia for surgical operations,[40] the successful performer of the first operation for extirpation of the ovary on record—"the father of ovariotomy,"[41] the man distinguished as the greatest lithotomist of the nineteenth century,[42] and the world's greatest gynecologist,[43]—were all Southern men.

The most learned American mineralogist,[44] the greatest

---

[33] James Rumsey, of Maryland.

[34] Savannah.

[35] Daniel Dod, of Virginia.

[36] Alexander Jones, M. D., of North Carolina.

[37] Henry J. Rogers, of Maryland.

[38] Samuel P. Griffin, of Georgia.

[39] The discovery of oxygen in the sun by Photography, by Henry Draper, of Virginia.

[40] Crawford W. Long, of Georgia.

[41] Ephraim McDowell, of Virginia.

[42] Benjamin W. Dudley, of Virginia.

[43] J. Marion Sims, of South Carolina.

[44] John Lawrence Smith, of South Carolina. He was employed by the Turkish Government to explore its mineral resources, and it still derives part of its income from his discoveries. He received the order of Nichan Iftabar and that of the Medjudieh from that government, and the order of St. Stanislas from Russia, and the cross of the Legion of Honor from Napoleon III. He was also inventor of the inverted microscope.

American naturalist,[45] the most famous American musician,[46] the artist known as the "American Titian,[47] the greatest American architect,[48] and the world's greatest chess-player,[49] were all Southern men, as are the greatest American tragedian[50] and the most noted American dramatist,[51] and the only woman who was the wife of a governor, the sister of a governor, the niece of a governor, the mother of a governor, and the aunt and the fostermother of a governor was a Southern woman.[52]

(To all of which facts adduced by Mr. Oglesby may be added that the first college to announce the lecture, honor and elective systems of study in the United States was a Southern college—William and Mary College—and the same institution had the first intercollegiate fraternity—Phi Beta Kappa Society—the first school of modern languages, the first school of law, the first school of political economy and the first school of history. John Clayton, of Virginia, who wrote *Flora Virginica,* was one of the earliest botanists. Then it was George Wythe, of Virginia, who first asserted from the bench the right and power of the judiciary to set aside a legislative act conflicting with the Constitution. The most *living* State paper outside of the Constitution is the message of James Monroe, announcing the Monroe Doctrine. Edmund Ruffin, of Virginia, was probably the most scientific farmer of his day; he taught the value of green marl, the recuperative power of leguminous plants and the rotation of crops, redeeming Tide-water Virginia and adding two hundred millions of dollars to the value of its lands in the twenty years just before the war. The founder of the

[45] Audubon.

[46] Gottschalk.

[47] Allston.

[48] Henry H. Richardson, of Louisiana.

[49] Paul Morphy.

[50] Edwin Booth.

[51] Augustin Daly.

[52] Mrs. Richard Manning, of South Carolina.

Massachusetts Institute of Technology of Boston—one of the earliest and greatest institutions of its kind, was William B. Rogers, who was a student and professor in William and Mary College. In 1862 it was the iron-clad Virginia, constructed, officered and manned by Southern men, that revolutionized naval architecture by defeating the powerful Federal fleet of wooden vessels, and became the model on which modern war-ships are built. Finally, it was a Virginian—Doctor Walter Reed— who proved that yellow fever was communicated by a certain kind of mosquito.—EDITOR.)

* * * * *

Not only is it true that but for the genius, patriotism and valor of Southern men the United States could not have won their independence in the War of the Revolution—that the bond which afterwards bound the States together in a Federal Union, was chiefly the creation of Southern statesmanship—that the subsequent enlargement of the Union to a size twice as great as its original dimensions was the achievement of Southern statesmanship and valor—that it was a Southern statesmen whose patriotism twice saved it from impending dissolution—not only are all these things true, but it is also true that without the South's contribution to the Union cause during the war between the States, that cause would have been "the lost cause."

The history of that war shows that many of the bravest and most distinguished soldiers and officers of the Union army and navy were Southern men. The President of the United States during that war was a man of Southern birth and lineage. But for Andrew Johnson, a Southern man, who was Vice-President under Lincoln, Tennessee would have been lost to the Union, and but for Francis P. Blair, a Southern man, who was a general in the Union army, Missouri would, in all likelihood, have joined the Confederacy.[1] It was General

[1] Mr. L. E. Chittenden, who was Register of the United States Treasury during the war between the States, has recently published a book entitled "Recollections of Mr. Lincoln," in which he says that one of the most critical periods in the existence of the Union was the

George H. Thomas, of Virginia, who stood like a rock between the Union army and destruction at Chickamauga, and at Chattanooga and Mission Ridge dealt the Confederacy blows from which it never recovered. The same general had previously saved the Union army at Mill Springs and Murfresboro, and shattered Hood's army to pieces at Nashville. A distinguished Confederate has said that those two Southern men—Andrew Jackson and George H. Thomas—dug the grave of the Confederacy.

It was General Nelson, a Southern man in the Union army, who first came to Grant's relief in Shiloh, and saved him from destruction there; Newton, a Virginian, commanded the first corps of the Union army at Gettysburg, and was afterwards chief of engineers of the United States army; and we have General Sherman's word for it that "one of the chief causes of Lee's surrender was the skilful, hard march the night before, of the troops under General Ord," another Southern man in the Union army. The standard work on ordnance in the United States army during the war between the States, was by a Southern man—Laidley, of Virginia. Besides those named, there were many other distinguished soldiers in the Union army who were Southern men; and its surgeon-general was a Southern man.

---

day appointed for the official count of the Presidential vote of 1860, which took place in the presence of both houses of Congress on February 13, 1861. Mr. Chittenden asserts that this was a moment of imminent danger to the Union, for it was, he says, the day appointed for the seizure of Washington and the accomplishment of a revolution by armed bodies of men hostile to the inauguration of Lincoln, and determined upon preventing it, in that way, the counting of the vote; and he declares that he believed at the time, and has never since doubted, that the country was indebted for the peaceful count of the electoral vote, for the proclamation of the election of Mr. Lincoln, and for the suppression of the revolution projected for that day, to Major-General Scott and Vice-President Breckenridge. Commenting on this, the *New York Sun* says: "It is assuredly a curious fact, if fact it be, that two men, both Southern born, should, on February 13, 1861, have carried the republic safely through one of the most imminent perils that ever threatened its existence."

Admiral Farragut, the greatest naval commander on the Union side, was a Southern man; so was his fleet captain and chief-of-staff, his fleet engineer, and his fleet surgeon. The commander of his flag ship in the battle of Mobile Bay was a Drayton, of South Carolina; and the ship selected to accompany his flag-ship in that battle was commanded by a Southern man. The blockade vessel that captured more prizes than any other during the war was commanded by a Southerner; a Southerner commanded the Monitor that captured the Confederate iron-clad in Warsaw Sound; it was a Southern officer in the United States navy who, at Pensacola, performed what Admiral Porter says was, without doubt, the most gallant cutting-out affair that occurred during the war, and of whom Mr. Greeley makes special complimentary mention in his history, and to whom Mr. Lincoln personally expressed his gratitude;[53] the commander of the iron-clad division of the fleet at the attack on Fort Fisher—to whom, more than to any other officer, was due the capture of that fort—was a Virginian; and a North Carolinian commanded the ship that sunk the Alabama, the famous Confederate vessel commanded by Raphæl Semmes.

Finally, there were in the Union armies more than 300,000 men from the Southern or slave-holding States, exclusive of the more than 200,000 negroes who were taken from their Southern owners and mustered into the military service of the Union—making in all more than half a million men the United States Government had from the South itself with which to fight the Confederacy—largely more than half the entire number of troops in the Confederate armies.

"THE GREAT REBELLION" AT PRINCETON.

In April, 1807, occurred some riotous proceedings at Princeton, which are known as the "Great Rebellion." Among the students "expelled" was Abel P. Upshur, of Northampton County, Virginia, who afterwards became Secretary of State

[53] John H. Russell, of Maryland.

of the United States. He appeared before the Board of Trustees in defence of his comrades and made, it is said, a fine display of argument and eloquence.[1] He subsequently attended Yale College. Joseph Cumming, Robert Breckenridge, Edmund Pendleton, Charles Snead, and Andrew H. Holmes and probably others of the "rioters" were Virginians. Two at least came the next session to William and Mary, but the records are lost, and only the name of Andrew Hunter Holmes is preserved. They brought with them the "Princeton dissipation" and a riot ensued, on account of which Holmes was expelled. A student (Albert Allmond), writing[2] from Williamsburg, refers to him as "supposed to be the greatest genius in Virginia." His father, Joseph Holmes, emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania, and had four sons: (1) David, born in 1769, and died in Frederick County, Virginia, August 20, 1832. He was a member of the House of Representatives for twelve years, being in the Fifth to the Tenth Congress inclusive, and in 1809 was appointed by President Madison, governor of Mississippi. He was Senator from Mississippi at the time of his death; 2. Hugh, who became judge of the general court of Virginia; 3. ———. 4. Andrew Hunter, born in 1789, the student at Princeton and William and Mary. He was a lawyer in New Orleans when the war of 1812 began; was a major in the army; was killed at the battle of Mackinaw in 1814, and in 1816 the Legislature of Virginia donated a gold sword in his memory to his oldest male relative. That sword was in the possession of Governor David Holmes, who left it to Andrew Hunter Holmes Boyd (a nephew), and he left it to his son, Andrew Hunter Boyd, now of Cumberland, Maryland, and Judge of the Court of Appeals of that State.

Of these four sons, only one ever married (Hugh), and he left no descendants. Joseph Holmes' daughters, however, had many prominent descendants now or lately living. Among them are the late Dr. Hunter Holmes McGuire, of Richmond;

---

[1] Wise, *Seven Decades of the Union*. 197.

[2] William and Mary College *Quarterly*, VIII., 223.

the late Judge Hunter Holmes Marshall; J. D. Eggleston, Secretary of the Commonwealth; Major Holmes Conrad, of Winchester; former Senator C. J. Faulkner, of West Virginia; Harry St. George Tucker, President of the Jamestown Exposition; H. D. Flood, member of Congress; and Captain P. P. Powell, who led the charging squadron of the Ninth Cavalry at Santiago, that saved Roosevelt. The last year of the Civil War he (Captain Powell) was in the Confederate Cavalry, and received a wound; some years afterwards he obtained a commission in the United States Army, and to the time of his death carried the Union bullet on his person. Perhaps it is the only instance of a Confederate officer having in his body a Union bullet received while in the Confederate Army. He was a brother of Mrs. John Randolph Tucker.

The following is extracted from the minutes of the Board of Trustees of Princeton College:

FROM THE MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

April 10, 1807, Mr. Abel P. Upshur appeared before the Board in defense of his conduct as a leading member of the students to resist the authority of the College, and he persisted in adhering to the principles of the combination.

April 11. Abel P. Upshur again appeared before the Board and explained his conduct.

Unanimously agreed (2) that of those suspended students it appears to the Board that the essential interest of the institution require that Jacob Hindman, Abel P. Upshur, James W. Bates, William Hayward, Robert Chambers, Joseph Cumming, Robert Breckenridge, Neville B. Craig, Edmond Pendleton, Lewis Neth, James John Bowie, be and they are hereby expelled from the College.

(3) That Peter H. Cruse, Robert C. Penn, Charles Snead, Andrew H. Holmes and John W. Armor be and they are hereby dismissed from the College, but without having the sentence of a formal expulsion pronounced upon them.....

.....For combining against its authority and for riotous proceedings on Tuesday, March 31, 1807, in the College Hall after the evening prayers.

COLONEL AUGUSTINE MOORE, OF "CHELSEA."

Communicated by Charles H. Browning.

"Colonel Augustine Moore, of Chelsea, was a son of a sister of Basil, the son of Thomas Moore, who married a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke."

Colonel William Winston Fontaine, of Austin, Texas, stated in the William and Mary *Magazine* XIV., 265, that he found, in 1858 or '59, the above statement, in the handwriting of Colonel William Aylett, of "Fairfield," King William County, among the papers of Colonel Aylett, when he examined them; therefore he believed there was no cause to doubt the reliability of the statement. And for this reason, descendants of Colonel Moore believe that they lineally descended from the celebrated Sir Thomas More, Kt., Lord High Chancellor of England, in Henry the Eighth's time, because the aforesaid Thomas More, of Colonel Aylett's mem., was fourth (gt. gt. grson.) in direct descent from this Lord Chancellor.

Trying to confirm this statement of Colonel Aylett, I regret to say that I do not find that Colonel Augustine Moore was, or could have been, of the maternal ancestry claimed for him by Colonel Aylett. The paternal ancestry of Colonel Moore is another matter, and does not belong to this discussion.

Before going on, let us consider the possibility of the correctness of Col. Aylett's memorandum, written in 177–. Col. Aylett's mother-in-law was a child of this Colonel Augustine Moore, and had a second husband when her father died; therefore she was old enough to have appreciated any genealogical information her father may have imparted, and from her Colonel Aylett could have had the matter for his memorandum. Her father died in 1743, and she died in 1779, and Colonel Aylett died in 1781, aged about thirty-nine. Colonel Aylett also could have had the information from his father, whose first wife, the Colonel's mother, was of kin to Bernard, Colonel Moore's son, and from his wife's family. The incorrectness of the memorandum statement can also thus be accounted for. There is no possibility that Colonel Fontaine's item was not a

true copy of Colonel Aylett's memorandum, or that it was not rightly printed in aforesaid magazine. Mr. Fontaine acknowledges its correctness in a letter to Mr. Francis T. A. Junkin, Chicago, March, 1907. Therefore, taking it for granted that what was printed was done correctly from a true copy of the original in Colonel Aylett's writing, made by Colonel Fontaine,[1] I will proceed to consider its reliability as genealogical data.

The first query that comes up is, who was "Thomas More," who had a son "Basil," by his wife, "a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke?" Without following the particulars of his pedigree, which may be seen in Burke's "Commoners" and Joseph Foster's more recent work, "Yorkshire Pedigrees," and other books "Thomas More," as his surname was written, was born before 1618, and died before February, 1669-70. He was seated at "More Place," or "Gobions Manor," Herts, and Chilson, Hereford. After 1623, he married Lady Mary, daughter of Sir Basil Brooke, Kt., of Madeley, Salop, and his first wife, Lady Etheldreda, daughter and heiress of Sir Edmund Brudwell, Kt., of Dene, Northants, and by her, who was living in 1670, he had five sons and four daughters. Of these, his son and heir,

Basil More, (named as uncle of Colonel Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea," Virginia, by Colonel Aylett,) was also seated at "Gobions," or Gubbins Manor, in the parish of Northmyms, in Herts. He sold this estate, "because of losses in support of his Prince," and removed to another family seat, "More Hall," Barnborough, six miles west of Doncaster, in Yorkshire, where he died 17th November, 1702. He married (before 1st May, 1665, when his first child was baptised "Basil") Anne, daughter of Sir William Humble, Bart. of Stratford-by-Bow, Essex, and had eighteen sons and four daughters.

According to Colonel Aylett, it was one of the sisters of this

[1] In this connection it is of worth to note that Colonel Fontaine says that Dr. Brock gives his copy of Colonel Aylett's memorandum wrong in the Introduction to "The Spotswood Letters," making it read "Colonel Moore was a son of Basil More, son of Thomas," etc. That this could not have been a fact, I may explain.

Basil More, (he was buried 20th November, 1702, at Barnborough), who was the mother of Colonel Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea," Va., but unfortunately he did not name her.

Colonel Moore, by the way, was probably born about 168-, or 1690, as it is said there was at "Chelsea," Virginia, the gravestone of his first wife, Mary, who, the inscription states, died in 1713. (Copied in 1859, by Colonel Fontaine, see William and Mary *Magazine*, XIV, 265.) And the "Journal," 1716, of another Mr. Fontaine states that Colonel Augustine Moore had married his then wife, Elizabeth, before 9th November, 1715.

Now let us see which one of the four daughters of Thomas More, by Mary Brooke, and sisters to Basil Moore, could have been the mother of Colonel Moore. All the pedigrees committed agree that their names were *Frances, Mary, Margaret* and *Bridget*. Some writers have more information than others, and from what I have seen, I am able to say as follows:

1. FRANCES MORE. From a large chart pedigree of Sheldon, of Beley, or Beoley, in Nash's "Worcestershire," Vol. I., George Sheldon, "of Dungeon, in the city of Canterbury, in right of his wife," (second wife), died 8th May, 1679, aged fifty-one years, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Bredin, that city. "He married for *his first wife*, Frances, daughter of Thomas More, of Gobbins, County Herts. Esq. She *d. s. p.* 12th May, 1666, and was buried at Beoley." His second wife also *d. s. p.* on 4th October, 1678. This certainly eliminates "Frances" as mother of Colonel Augustine Moore, of Virginia.

2. MARY MORE. Burke and the others agree that she was living unmarried in the year 1697. Mr. Foster found her unmarried in 1699, so that being the case, she could not have been the mother of Colonel Augustine Moore, who was born about 168–.

3. MARGARET MORE. She was a nun and died a prisoner in York Castle, where, Burke says, she died a nun, 24th December, 1691, where she was being punished for refusing the "oath of supremacy," 10th September, 1679, (Foster). It is

thus evident that she was not the mother of Colonel Augustine Moore, of Virginia.

4. BRIDGET MORE. She married Thomas Gifford, (Mr. Foster says he was the second son of a baronet), and died 10th June, 1673. Among the Allegations of the court of the Archbishop of Canterbury: "3 February, 1669-70, Thomas Gifford, of St. Giles Cripplegate, London, bachelor, aged 35, and Mistress Bridget More, of St. Giles in the Field, spinster, aged 21, with the consent of her mother, Mistress Mary More, of Madley. To marry at St. Giles in the Field." From this it must be seen that this sister of Basil More, son of Thomas, must also be excused from being the mother of Colonel Augustine Moore, of Virginia.

This accounts for all of Thomas More's daughters, Basil's sisters. Unless said Thomas had an illegitimate daughter, who was Colonel Moore's mother, it must be admitted that Colonel Aylett's memorandum throws no light at all on the maternal ancestry of Colonel Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea," as it has long been supposed and believed to do.

Hoping that Colonel Aylett had recorded the wrong "Basil" as uncle to Colonel Moore, of Virginia, I examined into the family of another "Basil More," in England, for there have been several of the name, but only one presenting any likelihood of being a possibility. He was aforesaid Basil More, died in 1702, brother to above More sisters. He too had a son named Basil, born May 1, 1665, who attended King James in exile and died unmarried, at Louvain, 1st June, 1689. This Basil More, Jr., had six sisters, but they are all accounted for, too, and Colonel Moore's mother could not have been one of them. Of them, two died infants; of the others, *Anne,* born 5th December, 1672, died a nun (all of these people were "papists"), 6th June, 1699; *Mary,* born 9th December, 1661, married James Morgan, of St. Giles in the Field parish, Midd., and died 18th August, 1721; *Frances,* born 21st March, 1663, died in 1712, married Edward Goate, of Bottesdale, Suffolk; and *Bridget,* born 25th May, 1669, married John Forcer, of Harbour House, Durham.

From all of this, it may be seen that there is no "Basil

and Mary (Brooke) More, had a son named "Augustine," that More" in sight having a sister who possibly was the mother of Colonel Augustine Moore.

It has been presumed that Dr. Brock's mis-statement that Colonel Moore was a son of Basil More was correct, and, when it was found in a pedigree that this very Basil, son of Thomas settled it, and it was printed that this "Augustine" was our Colonel Moore. But if the truth is wanted, the said Basil's son, Augustine More, was born 11th August, 1676, was a woolen draper in London when he died, 15th, August, 1719. He had issue a son and a daughter, so he was not fit to have been our Augustine. When I take up Colonel Moore's paternal ancestry, I will tell some more of his alleged ancestry.

Ardmore, Montgomery County, Pa.

PUNISHMENT FOR DUELLING.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,
March 31, 1803.

Pursuant to the Statute, entitled "A Statute for the wholesome government of the College," publication is hereby made, that the following Students, viz., William Chapman, James Breckenridge, James B. Gilmer, and Thomas Preston have been expelled from this College, on account of a late duel, in which the two first mentioned were concerned as principals, and the other two as seconds.

By order of the President and Professors.

Richmond *Examiner*, April 9, 1803.

LETTERS OF FRANCIS JERDONE.[1]

VIRGINIA, 15*th May*, 1756.

Mess^{rs}. Alexander Speirs
& Hugh Brown, Merch^{ts} in Glasgow—
Gent^{n}.

I have lately received your favour of the 20th of January, in answer to which I shall give you as brief an Acc^{t}. of the present state of the Tobacco trade in the upper part of

[1] From his *Letter Book*, 1756-1763.

York river at this time as I can. It is now pretty certainly known that last year's crop throughout the Country does not exceed one-third part of a common one. The drowth prevail'd more on the head of York than any other place, which occasioned the tobacco to stand out later, thereby a great deal more of it suffer'd by the frost than it did anywhere else, so that you will readily conclude there is less tobacco at the upper warehouses on York, I mean Paumonky, than on James River or Rappahannock, but that is not the case; for the Planters who live in Goochland, Albemarle & Cumberland, who were accustomed to roll their Tobacco to Warwick, Rockyridge and Shockoes, and those who live in Augusta, Orange & Culpeper who rolled to Fredericksburg, have this year brought great part of their crops to Crutchfield & Pages, on expectation of a high cash market in Hanover; all these uncommon assistances have not raised the number to 1,500 hhgds at both these houses, where last year at this time there was near 4,000 hhds. The cash buyers have give 25s. per C., & for some which is esteemed better than common 26s. per C. for the Bristol & London markets; altho many Planters stand off & will not touch under 30s. per C., yet it is my real opinion Tobacco will not rise above the prices already given, as there are not more ships come into York river than will be loaded. The quality of tobacco this year is very thick & pretty well scented, but I am doubtfull it may not turn out very good when it gets home. The current price throughout the Country, (Hanover excepted) seems to be from 20s. to 24s. pd. per C., & had the same number of Ships come into the Country as usual, it would, without doubt, been much higher. It is very uncertain to say at this time how the present scarcity may affect the prices of the preceding crop, for which there was great preparations made in the winter, but at this time there is a very unexpected bauk put to these preparations, by draughting out half the militia of eleven Counties, viz.: Albemarle, Fairfax, Louisa, Orange, Frederick, King George, Culpeper, Spotsylvania, Caroline, Prince William & Stafford to succor Colonel Washington, who, last week, was close shut up at Winchester with about 50 men, about 75 miles

from Fredericksburg, by a body of French and Indians. I hear they are since retir'd back into the woods, & the communication between Winchester & Fort Cumberland, which is 80 miles farther back, again open'd, which has been cut off for three weeks before that, by a great body of French & Indians, chiefly reckon'd of the latter sort: this you may very justly think was very terrifying news to all, but more particularly to those who lived in the neighbourhood, as no doubt their numbers were greatly augmented by our fears & the many stories of their cruel and barbarous murders daily exercised on those who were so unfortunate as to fall into their merciless hands were current in everybody's mouth: these alarms have made many enlist themselves for the summer: & what will still lessen the numbers of Tobacco makers, this month every twentieth man is to be draughted out of every County in the Colony in order to build a Chain of forts along the frontiers, to defend our Country from the depredations of these merciless Savages, who spare neither man, woman nor child: To support all this great expense & keep in constant pay 1,500 or 2,000 Men on our frontiers, there has been in the compass of one year to this time acts of Assembly pass'd for £115,090 paper redeemable at certain times with interest on it, from the dates of the notes, Viz.: £20,000 the first commission, payable the last day of next month, £40,000 the 2nd commission, payable in July, 1760, & the last commission, £55,000, payable, I am inform'd, the same year, 1760, all of it raised by taxes on Land & negroes: these notes are very current & in good credit with us, none daring to refuse them, no part of the first emission is now to be seen, being kept up for the sake of the interest, the time of sinking it being so near at hand. It is very reasonable to think that these draughts from the militia, & the constant attendance at musters now once a week will proportionally lessen the present crop, especially on the upper parts. As you seem to intend a vessel into Virginia so early as December or January next, in which you propose to ship 200 or 250 hhds Hanover Tobacco, let me advise you not to have her so soon; if you intend her into York River, the middle of March or

beginning of April is time enough; for its a thing next to impossible to prevail on the planters to part with their tobacco even for ready cash, before the Bristol ships come in, the market being seldom set before May court; however, if you think proper to make triall of that Tobacco by me, the sooner I have your orders, the better, that I may endeavour to secure good crops: whatever orders you give I shall pointedly observe them. The present Exch[a] throughout the country is 30 per cent; if a war, it will presently be higher: if a peace, probably lower. I imagine it may be some disadvantage to draw on Glasgow, if not payable in London. I shall observe your caution of secrecy in all your affairs, and ever am with real Esteem, Gent[n]., Y. M. H. S[vt] F. J.

WILLIAMSBURG, *29th October*, 1756.

Messrs. Samuel Rickards,

Israel Mauduit & Compy.

Gent[n]. It is now some considerable time, since I received any of your favors. This is chiefly to acquaint you that the Attachments laid here on the effects of Buchanan & Hamilton, by Thomas Brookes of London, William Jordan of Virginia, Davd. Galloway of Ditto. & Adam Muir of Maryland were all a few days ago heard upon the bills & answers, before the Judges in Chancery of our General Court, & all determined in your favor; that laid by Adam Muir I agreed to pay while the matter was contesting in court, provided we should not be burthened with his expences of that suit as I was apprehensive the debt & costs would have gone against us, which was agreed to by Muir's Attorney; his demand was £14.1, which I shall pay before I leave this town. This day being in Court I was surprised to hear Mr. Jordan's attorney move for an appeal in his cause to the King & Councill; but it was rejected by the Court, as the Royal instructions of late to the Governor are not to grant any appeal under £500 sterl[g]. However, you must be watchfull that he does not petition the King & Councill to have the affair moved home by a special order, as such things I am inform'd are often practised. There remains now no other

causes of that kind on our Chancery docket in which you are concern'd, excepting the suit brought by the representatives of Timson's heirs: I have been again applied to by William Mask for the payment of a hhd. tobacco ship'd by him on board the Hamilton Capt. Seton Mar Anno 1750. It was mark'd WM. No. 3, be pleased to forward the sales of it to me, that I may pay him, otherwise he will run you to the expence of a law suit about it. I have at present in my hands about £200 of your money, but cannot procure a good bill for it at this dead season of the Year: Exchange is now got up to 35 per cent. & probably may rise higher: I shall embrace the first opportunity of remitting the money to you, in the meantime I am most respectfully—

Gentn. Y. V. H. St.

per the *Appomattox* & the *Pelham* Capt. Yuillee.

LOUISA COUNTY, 10*th December*, 1756.

Messrs. Alex Speirs & Hugh Brown,

Merchts in Glasgow.

Gentlemen, Since my last to you, which was the 25th of October, I am favor'd with yours of Septr 16th: in which you repeat your orders to secure for you 200 hhds. of sweet scented leaf tobacco of the growth of this county and the upper part of Hanover above the Court house, which I make no doubt of complying with long before your snow arrives, if I was not at a loss in what sense to construe your letters, whether I am to conform myself to the postscript of your letter dated 15th of July, in which you say "don't engage at above 16s. 8d. per C., except from 50 to 70, if you can get that quantity in the Prince William," or whether I must give the current price, which is considerably above your limitation, being at this time 20s.; no doubt this price will surprise you, the more so as I advised you in my last, that I was of opinion it would not exceed 18s. The cause of the price breaking so high is truly this: the great prices render'd from London, Bristol and

Liverpool, & the great expectation that the first of this crop will go home to as good a market, as last year's, encourages many to buy on speculation, considering the difference in the freight, now £14 per ton, & the high charge of insurance, which will undoubtedly bauk them on their speculations: whether the present humour of giving 20s. per C. will hold throughout the market, it is impossible to foresee, but I have always observ'd that it seldom falls, what it breaks at, but frequently rises. However, as you have now order'd your new snow which is building Rob^{t}. Crawfurd Ma^{r}. in to me, I imagine that the 200 hhds. of Tobacco, must be provided for her which you order me to secure notwithstanding the price should be more than the limitation in the postscript of your letter above mentioned. I shall do my utmost to procure for you such tob^{o}. as you describe & shall consult your interest in drawing upon you, by keeping the bills back as long as possible: the present practice I believe is drawing at the instant the money is paid: if otherwise it must be done at a disadvantage of 2½ per cent. in the Exch^{a}. in taking up money at any of the General Courts which you know are in April & October, giving the bills at the Courts of Oyer & Terminer in June & December, & in that case there would only be two months gain'd, which is not equal to 2½ per cent. The quality of what tobacco has been pass'd at Crutchfields & Pages this inspection proves tolerably good, & middling weighty, being upon an average about 1,075: but I am fully convinced what will come in the Spring will be meaner in quality & much lighter, as the tobacco which was last housed turn'd very yellow in the field, occasion'd by a severe drought, as advised you in my last. Yet, for all that, it is the opinion of many the crop will be as large as any ever made heretofore. The additional inspection of 3s. 6 per hhd. continues untill the 20th of October, 1757. The present Exchange is about 35 per Cent: & little danger of its falling while the war continues. The season of the year affords no news worth writing to you from this country: As yet I have received no letters from the master of your snow, so that I am at a loss when to expect him; Your caution against

part stem'd & light tobacco shall be duly observed by Gent^{n}.
Y. M. O. H. S^{t}.
per *the Endeavour* Cap^{t}. Younger for London & *the Bedford* Cap^{t}. Brown for Glasgow.

LOUISA COUNTY IN VIRGINIA, *January* 20th, 1759.

M^{r}. Jacob Hewitt:

Sir. In October last I wrote to M^{r}. Thomas Flowerdewe for a few goods in your way, which I desired might be bought from you. As I am empowered by the vestry of the parish in which I live to send for some ornaments for the church I now apply to you for a new pulpit cloth & cushion, which must be made of good purple velvet, with a neat silk fringe round the cloth, & silk tossils to the cushion: The shape of the pulpit is 6 squares: each of which is two foot: 3 of which the pulpit cloth must cover & must be 4 foot deep: I earnestly entreat you to get it made in the best manner, & as soon as it is done carry it to M^{r}. Flowerdewe, who will pay you for it. If the other goods which I order'd M^{r}. Flowerdewe to apply to you for, are not gone at the time you receive this, you may add thereto 6 yds. pink English persian. Be pleased for the future to have all the clokes made with double capes, as they are more saleable than those with single ones: This part of the world at present affords no news worth writing to you, only that the French have lately abandon'd their fort Du Quesne, having demolished it, when the forces under General Forbes were within two days march of it to attack them in it; from that fort this Colony has suffer'd greatly, by the incursions made by them & their Indians; however we are now hopefull of living more peaceably for the future, as they have no fort within 300 miles of us: I shall at all times be glad to hear of your welfare & am with great Esteem for yourself & Family, Sir Y. M. O. S^{vt}. F. J.

THE COLLEGE AFTER THE FIRE OF 1859.

(Extract from the Faculty minutes for November 22, 1859.)

The following paper, read by Professor Morrison before the Faculty of the college, was, with his permission, directed to be placed on record:

"On the thirteenth of October, 1859, (eighteen hundred and fifty-nine), the lectures were resumed in the renewed College edifice. The fire that occurred on the eighth of February previous did not seriously injure the walls, and consequently they were not taken down. These walls, denuded by the late fire, exhibited evidences not to be mistaken of having before withstood a general conflagration.[1] The only destructive fire except the late one, known to the history of the College, occurred in the year seventeen hundred & five. The impression, therefore, that the site of the College building was changed after the fire in 1705 must be erroneous. This conclusion is rendered certain by the following extract from a volume entitled "The Present State of Virginia," by Hugh Jones, A. M., Chaplain of the Honorable Assembly and lately minister of Jamestown & C., in Virginia." The building is beautiful and commodious, being first modelled by Sir Christopher Wren, adapted to the nature of the country by the Gentlemen there; and since *it was burnt down* it has been *rebuilt*, nicely contrived, altered & adorned by the ingenius direction of Governor Spottswood." The author of this volume was Professor of Mathematics in the College before the date of the transfer. This statement in regard to *alteration* was confirmed by traces of many changes of doors & windows brought to light by the late fire.

The exterior of the present differs materially from that of the late Building. The Points of difference may be seen by comparing it with the representation of the old Building, which may be seen in the background of the large Portrait of the Rev. James Blair, still in possession of the College.

The Interior has been much changed. The ground plans of the Chapel, of the Lecture room on the right as you enter the present hall from the city front, and of the Lecture Room in the North-east corner of the Building upon the first floor, have not been altered.

The Library now fills the space formerly occupied by a

[1] Vide note at end of this record, relative to the traces of fire.

lecture-room & the southern end of the piazza. This Piazza extended the whole length of the Building. It has been converted in part into offices for the Professors & a room for the Faculty next adjoining the Library. A portion of the Lecture-room on the left as you enter the Hall was formerly occupied by the main staircase. The old Society Halls were not so large as the present. Their ceilings were vaulted. The "Blue-Room" was on the second floor, and was a part of the present Lecture-room on the north of the Central Hall. The wainscot extended from floor to ceiling and was of a blue color. The Faculty met in this room from seventeen hundred and twenty-three (the year of the completion of the College after the fire of 1705), until eighteen hundred & fifty-nine, and here were hung the Paintings belonging to the College. These were saved from the fire, and are as follows: A Large Portrait of the Rev. James Blair, a smaller Portrait of the same & one of his wife corresponding in size: a large Portrait of the Hon. Robert Boyle, the gift of the Earl of Burlington; a large Portrait of Professor Dew and one of Bishop Johns. From this room the College seal and charter were saved.

The north wing of the original structure, before the old chapel was built (which was first used for service on the 28th June, 1732,) contained the grand Hall of the College. The colonial clergy held their conventions in it. Later the Grammar-School was held there. When the last fire occurred, the first floor of this wing was appropriated to the Chemical Laboratory and to the Department of Natural Philosophy. Among the Instruments were some constructed by Nairme more than a hundred years ago. The second floor contained the rare old Library, in great part the gift of Kings, Archbishops, Bishops, Nobles, Colonial Governors & Gentlemen. With the exception of a few volumes in the hands of Professors & Students at the time of the recent fire this curious collection was consumed. The illuminated copy of the Transfer and an autograph letter of Gen^{l}. Washington, accepting the chancellorship of the College, were also burnt.

While the ground plan has not been altered, some changes have been made in the Chapel worthy of note.

The ceiling was formerly vaulted. The window-sills were much higher from the floor, and there was a gallery opposite the present rostrum.

The only one of the chapel vaults injured by the fire was that which contains the body of Peyton Randolph, the President of the first American congress, and this was only sufficiently broken to show the coffin of this distinguished Patriot in an excellent state of preservation. It may not be out of place here to designate the vaults of the chapel & the resting places of the dead who slumber within them. Under the rostrum[1] there are three vaults. That in the north-east corner of the Chapel contains the bodies of Sir John Randolph, and as we have every reason to believe, of Lord Botetourt. That in the south-east corner, the remains of Peyton Randolph & his wife, and that between these two, the body of John, son of Sir John Randolph, & Father of Edmund Randolph, a member of Gen[l]. Washington's cabinet. He was Attorney-General of the crown for the colony of Virginia. He died in London.

Near the north-west corner of the chapel is the vault in which repose the ashes of James Madison, the first Bishop of Virginia, and his wife, and on the same side, a few feet farther east, is the grave of Chancellor Nelson.[2]

Near the vault of Sir John Randolph on the north side was a magnificent mural monument erected to his memory. The inscription upon it was in Latin, and the only copy of it known to be in existence was preserved by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., a noble benefactor of the College, a distinguished scholar and a liberal patron of Letters and of art. Near the vault of Bishop Madison there was a mural tablet erected to his memory by the College. A heap of calcined marble is all that remains of these monuments.

---

[1] The rostrum is now at the west end—the opposite end.—EDITOR.

[2] There is still another vault in the west end of the Chapel, which appears to have been overlooked by Mr. Morrison. It contains a copper coffin with a large skeleton, and was doubtless the vault of Lord Botetourt, who is known to have been buried in a coffin of that character.

NOTE.—A few years before the fire of 1859 the College Building was replastered; under the old plastering there were extensive traces of a general conflagration. The walls were more injured by the fire of 1705 than by that of 1859."

In confirmation of the theory that the present walls are those of the College Building constructed before the fire of 1705, it is proper to state that when the old plastering was taken down in 1855, the traces on the walls of an extensive fire were not to be mistaken. Of this I was an eye-witness. In addition to this, fragments of charred beams were found in the walls by workmen engaged in repairs.—BENJAMIN S. EWELL."

REV. DAVID LINDSY.

In 1889 Margaret Isabella Lindsay (now Mrs. Atkinson) published a book entitled "The Lindsays of America," Albany, New York: Joel Munsell Sons. On page 34 of this book occurs the following paragraph:

"In 1849 my father commissioned a relative to visit the old homestead and burying-place on it, and he took from the stone the following inscription, although it even then was difficult to decipher; it was surmounted by the engraved coat-of-arms of the family:

Here lyeth interred ye body of That Holy and Reverant Devine Mr. David Lindsay, late Minister of Yeocomico, born in ye Kingdom of Scotland, ye first and lawful sonne of ye Rt Honorable Sir Hierome Lindsay. Knt of ye Mount, Lord-Lyon-King-at-Arms. who departed this life in ye 64th year of his age ye 3d April anno Dom 1667.

In October, 1902, the distinguished Virginia genealogist and antiquarian, Dr. G. W. Beale, published the following in this Magazine:

"Near the Yeocomico, in Cherry Point, Northumberland County, on the plantation known as Texas, which was so called by the late Colonel Ferdinand Blackwell, after his return from an unsatisfactory residence in the 'Lone Star' State, is a neglected grove, standing in the midst of one of the large fields and overshadowing a number of tombs com-

memorating various families who have lived on the farm. Interesting among these tombs is one of massive form, which lies flat upon the ground, and is sunk to its level. It notes probably the earliest death in the Northern Neck represented by a stone. The inscription is as follows:

Here lyeth the body of Mr
David Lindsy Doctor of
Divinity who departed this life
the 3rd day of April 1667.
Here also lyeth the body
Of Capt Thomas Opie Junior of
Bristol, Grandson of Mr
David Lindsy who departed
This life the 16th day of
November, 1702.

The following was added by Dr. Beale in a foot note:

"The Rev. David Lindsy's will was probated in Northumberland court. His wife's name was Susanna. His only daughter was married to Capt. Opie, and was named Helen. He also left a son named Robert.[1] The simple and unpretentious inscription on David Lindsy's tomb, as here correctly given, is in singular contrast with the erroneous version of it contained in the book entitled *The Lindsays of America*."

It now appears that there were two tombstones to the memory of Rev. David Lindsy—one erected about the time of his death, in 1667, and the other after (time uncertain) the death, in 1702, of his grandson, Captain Thomas Opie, Jr., who is also mentioned. Only the latter is now intact, and Dr. Beale appears to have overlooked the fragment of the former discovered by Mrs. Juliet Opie Ayers in 1906. This fragment, found by her outside of the graveyard, was partly covered with earth, and contained a portion of the inscription published in 1889. Several reputable persons in Northumberland County have testified to its authenticity, and the fragment is now to be seen at the Smithsonian Institute. Dr. George P. Merrill, head curator of geology, has written a letter, describing the stone as

[1] This is found to be incorrect. Robert Lindsy was doubtless a kinsman, but was not a son.

oolitic limestone, identical with the well-known oolitic of Bath, England, formerly much used in ecclesiastical architecture and still in use. "The carving and inscription have been partially obliterated by weather, but the latter is still fairly legible."

The following, giving the parentage of Rev. David Lindsay, will be found in the South Leith Church records at the register house (1599-1620), Scotland: "Jerome (or Hierome) Lyndsay and Margaret Colville, their infant baptized David 2nd. January, 1603. Witnesses: 1. David Lyndsay, of Edzell Kt., 2. George Ramsay, of Dolhousie, 3. Mr. David Lyndsay."

WALKER BIBLE.

MARRIAGES.

Robert C. Walker (died 7 Feb., 1847) and Mary A. Clayton (died 12 Mch. 1877) were married 23rd. December, 1824.

John E. Watkins and Elizabeth Warren Walker were married 14th. November, 1842.

BIRTHS.

Robert C. Walker was born 2 June, 1800.

Mary A. Walker was born 29th May, 1807.

Elizabeth W. Walker, 1st. daughter born 18th. November, 1825.

Valentine Walker 1st son born 31 January, 1828.

Robert C. Walker 2nd. son born 18 July, 1830.

Mary Airington Walker 2nd., (died June 19th. 1856), daughter, born 31st. May, 1833.

Wyatt Beverly Walker 3rd. son born 5th. Jany. 1836, (died 11 July, 1893).

Octavia Walker 3rd. daughter born 9th. April, 1838, (died 6th. May, 1838).

Clayton Walker 5th. son born 1st. May, 1839.

Udorah Virginia Walker 4th. daughter born 26th. Aug., 1842, (died 28 December, 1873).

Jones Oliver Christian Walker, 6th. son born 10th. Aug., 1845, (died 17 September, 1846).

DEATHS.

Wyatt Walker died December, 1832; age 70 years.
Elizabeth Walker died 19th December, 1835; age 74 years.
Sarah M. Walker died 17th. January, 1838. Age 41 years.
William F. Walker died 11 July, 1843.

NOTE.—Wyatt Walker, of Charles City County, Virginia, and Elizabeth, his wife, had issue: (1) William F.; (2) Robert C.; (3) George Minge; (4) Thomas. Robert C. Walker and Mary Clayton, his wife, had issue: (1) Elizabeth W.; (2) Valentine; (3) Robert C.; (4) Mary A.; (5) Wyatt Beverly; (6) Clayton; (7) Udorah; (8) Jones Oliver Christian.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

WALKER–MINGE.—Deed of George Walker, Robert Walker, Valentine Walker and Freeman Walker, all of Richmond County, State of Georgia, sons of Mrs. Sarah Walker, widow of Freeman Walker, Esq., formerly of Charles City County, Virginia, now deceased, to Isaac W. Lacy and "our brother Wyatt Walker," Esq., of Charles City County, Virginia, authorizing them "to recover each of their shares in the estates of our grandfather, George Minge, the father of our said mother, and of Freeman Walker, Esq., our deceased father." Dated June 6, 1803, *recorded in Charles City County*, Virginia. Wyatt Walker, from the family record, was born in 1762, and died in December, 1832. George Minge, his grandfather, was the son of Valentine Minge, who was the son of James Minge, clerk of James City County, who was the son of James Minge, who was clerk of the House of Burgesses and drew the patriotic papers adopted at the command of Bacon by the meeting of the people at Middle Plantation in 1676. He was a great friend of Bacon. (See *Quarterly* XV., 280-282). Freeman Walker, father of Wyatt Walker, was son of Mrs. Lockey Walker, whose will was proved in Charles City County in 1773, and names sons Freeman, Alexander, Benjamin, William and David and daughter Jane. Lockey Walker was the wife of one of the sons (Alexander, Robert, David, Freeman or James)

of David Walker and Mary, his wife. She also names her granddaughter, Lockey Walker, daughter of her son, Alexander Walker, and Lockey Walker afterwards married William B. Clayton, of New Kent. (See further, *Quarterly* XIV., 138).

WALKER.—Henry Walker appointed guardian of Jane, Mary, Richard and Alexander Walker, orphans of James Walker, deceased, 1747. *Charles City County Records.*

MORECOCK.—Thomas Morecock, living in 1747. Thomas Morecock and Mildred, his wife, their deed to John Dancy 1771.[1] William Morecock and Ann, his wife, sell to William Lightfoot a part of a tract called Tomahund, August 13, 1805. Mrs. Ann Morecock's dower allotted in 1808. Estate of William Morecock, dec'd, in account with John Morecock, admr.; children mentioned Edward, Beverley, Mildred, Ann, William, Rebecca, 1811.—*Charles City County Records.*

FINCH.—Estate of William Finch, dec'd., in account with Henry Finch, exor., 1773; divided between eight legatees—Lucy Walker, Henry Finch, Ann Cosby, Eve Stubblefield, Judith Grant, Edwin Finch, William Finch and Frances Lamb. The will of Henry Finch names wife, Ann, son William, and daughters Polly, Patty, Nancy, Moss and Frances Finch, dated May 7, 1793. *Same records.*

COWLES.—Thomas made his will November 25, 1769; son John to have his lands in Amelia, and should he die, then to go to son, William Marston Cowles, and his heirs male, and then to son Thomas; daughter, Martha Stith, the wife of William Stith; son-in-law William Brodnax; dau. Mary Brodnax, dec.; son-in-law, John Coleman. William Clayton, of New Kent, appointed guardian to son William Marston Cowles, and Bartholomew Dandridge to son Thomas; and Clayton and Dandridge are also made executors. Proved June 6, 1770. William Cowles, formerly of Charles City County, Virginia, now of the State of Georgia, sells Cowles' Ridge to William Graves, May 19, 1792. *Same records.*

[1] In one of the James City books occurs: "May 3, 1784. Henry Southall and Mildred Morecock, exors. of Thomas Morecock, dec'd., vs. Richard Booker." Mrs. Morecock's maiden name was probably Southall.

STITH.—David Walker obtained administration on the estate of William Stith, deceased, May 7, 1749. *Same records.*

EDLOE.—William Edloe, Alexander, Edloe, John Edloe, Rebecca Edloe, were children of John Edloe, who owned the ferry tract, lying part in Charles City and part in James City. John Edloe, the father, and his son, Alexander, died before 1813. In 1789 Henry Edloe and John Edloe were executors of Benjamin Buck. In 1791 Henry Edloe was executor of William Edloe. In 1770 Benjamin Dancy leaves a legacy to John Edloe, son of William Edloe. In 1793 Ann Edloe, admx. of John Edloe, dec'd., sold some slaves to William Lightfoot.

GREGORY.—Thomas Holt, William Gregory and Stith Gregory, executors of John Gregory, deceased, 1769. Will of Thomas Gregory names brothers John, Samuel and William Gregory; brother-in-law John Gregory; wife Lucy with child. Dated January 2, 1773. *Same records.*

EPPES–HARWOOD.—Will of Mary Eppes, of Charles City County, and parish of Westover; dau. Elizabeth Harwood, wife of Samuel Harwood, daughter Mary Ann Forborn, son Richard Eppes; proved 1771. Mary Eppes, widow, gift to William Forborn, who has married her daughter Mary Ann; dated April 1, 1768.

WILLIAMS.—Brazure Williams' will; names grandson Brazure William Pryor, son-in-law, Samuel Pryor, granddau. Elizabeth Smallwood, wife Frances Williams. Dated July 20, 1790; proved October 17, 1793. *Same records.*

MINGE.—Will of John Minge, of Westover Parish, Charles City County, to daughter, Mary Minge, lands in Granville County, North Carolina, son David Minge, all his lands in Halifax County, North Carolina. William Graves, executor. Dated November 26, 1760; proved May 7, 1772. Rebecca his relict and administrator. *Same records.*

WILLCOX.—Will of Hannah Willcox, dated July 25, 1729, names sons Hamlin, Littlebury, Major, John and Thomas. Edward Willcox, son of Hamlin. Witnesses: Ro. Munford and Robert W. Munford. *Same records.*

CLAYTON.—William Clayton was clerk of New Kent Coun-

ty and member of the County Committee in 1774. He was probably a son of John Clayton, of Gloucester, the botanist. The latter had a son, Jasper, who died in 1779, and this William was Jasper's executor. William's will was dated June 10, 1797, and was proved in New Kent, December 14, 1797, by John Christian, Bev. Crump and John H. Christian. It names son William Beverley Clayton, son-in-law Philip Davis (who died about 1800, leaving two daughters, Rebecca and Mary Anne), granddaughter Catherine Clayton, son-in-law Armistead Russell, and daughter Elvira Russell, and granddaughter Elizabeth Armistead Russell. (See copy of will in Williamsburg clerk's office). Armistead Russell married Elvira Clayton in 1779, and William B. Clayton was also clerk of New Kent. He married Lockey Walker and had at least two daughters—Elizabeth, who married Bartholomew Dandridge, clerk of New Kent; and Mary A., who married Robert C. Walker.

WALKER–GILMER.—Mr. Preston W. Noland, of Richmond, has a beautiful gold breastpin with hair, which has descended in his family, bearing the inscriptions on the margin: "Mildred Walker, born 19th March, 1721; died 16th Nov., 1779. Thomas W. Gilmer, nat. die 5th Feb., 1771; obiit April 24, 1791; aetat. 20." Mildred Walker was Mildred Thornton, wife of Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer, and Thomas W. Gilmer was her grandson, his parents being Dr. George Gilmer and Lucy Walker.

BOOK REVIEWS.

MEN AND DAYS IN THE PHI BETA KAPPA. By Rev. Arthur Copeland, D. D., President of the New York Kappa, 1903-1905. The Du Bois Press, Newark, New York, 1907.

This is a very interesting and sympathetic account of a fraternity which holds a unique position among college societies. In the first place, this society was the first of the Greek Letter fraternities in the United States; in the next, its chief feature, instead of being social like the rest, is honorary; and in the third, it comes down to us as a relic of the American Revolution, contributing in its inception and development an important tie between the North and South. We miss, however, from the names of eminent orators and speakers mentioned in the book, that of Hugh Blair Grigsby, of the Alpha Chapter of William and Mary, whose discourse at this college, in 1855, before the society, on the Virginia Convention of 1776, will always remain a classic and of great historic value. Why did the society, despite its Southern origin, flourish in the North, while it remained suspended in the South? It is probably to be attributed to the difference in political creed. Virginia became the center of republican ideas; and secret societies, being exclusive in their character, was considered too aristocratic. Hence the order of the Cincinnati, to which Washington belonged, was discontinued, and even the Masonic fraternity had a precarious tenure.

THE STORY OF A CANONEER UNDER STONEWALL JACKSON. By Edward A. Moore. New York and Washington: The Neale Publishing Company, 1907.

This is a sketch of the experiences of a brave soldier as a member of one of the most celebrated artillery companies in the Confederate Army. No more vivid picture has been presented of the private soldier in the camp, on the march, or in action. Such books as this enables the student of the war to more correctly appreciate the military operations, which are otherwise too abstract to be readily apprehended. Mr. Moore, gives us some splendid glimpses of that noble soldier and Christian character, Stonewall Jackson.

JAMESTOWN TRIBUTES AND TOASTS. By Julia Wyatt Bullard. J. T. Bell Company, Printers, Lynchburg, Virginia.

This is a little book filled with patriotic sentiments, calculated to foster American pride of citizenship, and to stimulate heroic endeavor. Virginians ought to be great and brave, when they hear such words as

these of George F. Hoar, of Massachusetts: "No State, no civilization, no people anywhere has produced so many illustrious men as Virginia in the three hundred years of her existence." No wonder, then, that English civilization in America began on Virginia's soil.

THE STORY OF BACON'S REBELLION. By Mary Newton Standard. New York and Washington: The Neal Publishing Company, 1907.

This is a straightforward, authentic account of this famous disturbance, which stands unique in the history of Virginia, if not of the United States. Mrs. Stanard has done her work well. Probably she might have been a little more definite as to the scenes of the two famous battles with the Indians in 1676. There can be no doubt that the Occanechee Island lying in the Roanoke River, in front of Clarksville, Mecklenburg County, Virginia, was the scene of the first contest. The scene of the second was in the Dragon Swamp, somewhere in King and Queen or Essex County, near the Mattapony River, not the Pamunkey, as Mrs. Stanard has it. When the old writers refer to the "freshes of the York," they did not necessarily mean the Pamunkey River, for The Mattapony, the northerly branch, came under this description as well. The book is well printed and reflects great credit upon its author.

FROM GOTHAM TO JERUSALEM, being a chronicle of three observant pilgrims in Palestine and elsewhere. By J. Staunton Moore, Richmond, Virginia. Williams' Printing Company.

This is the work of a man of excellent practical sense, who has spent most of his life in business, and now, in his maturer years, has closed his ledger to enjoy a well-earned rest from labor. Yet, his rest is, after all, only a change of energy, for with his thinking, reading, travelling and writing, he is still a busy man. This work is only one of four which he has given to the public in the short period of about six years. His "Trans-Atlantic Itinerary," published in 1901, his "Reminiscences, &c." published in 1903, and his "History of Henrico Parish and Old St. John's Church," published in 1905, are all of distinctly literary value, and afford much that will count as real history. In the present work, Mr. Moore presents his readers with a very pleasant account of his experiences abroad in the year 1906. His visit carried him to many places—Italy, Greece, Egypt, the Holy Land, etc. His book shows that he appreciated what he saw, and derived amusement and instruction from many sources. As he has no favors to ask of anybody, he describes things as they seemed to him, even if other and more famous writers have taken a different view. Thus the imprint of the book is honesty, and the author's sense of humor and knowledge of history render the story bright and attractive. Loyal,

however, to the last, he rejoices when his foot rests again on "old Virginia's soil," and like a recent poet, he thinks that no foreign land has roses, sunshine or birds to compare with old Virginia's.

SOCIAL LIFE OF VIRGINIA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY: An inquiry into the origin of the higher planting class, together with an account of the habits, customs and diversions of the people. By Philip Alexander Bruce, late corresponding secretary of the Virginia Historical Society. Printed for the author by Whittet & Shepperson, Printers, Richmond, Virginia, 1907.

I rejoice to welcome this latest work of Philip Alexander Bruce. He is one of the few scholars of the United States whose emanations mean a distinct acquisition to the historical knowledge of the country. There are many things to approve in such a man. He is a pleasing writer, gifted with the power of expression and who always takes a broad view of the subjects of which he writes. In the next place, he is a patient and careful investigator, who forces truth out of her most hidden retreats and never tires of work. Hence, we have a book which carries reliability on its face, and interests us from the start. The main purpose of the work is to show the origin of the higher planting class. I think Dr. Bruce abundantly proves the contention, that, while there was no order of noblemen in Virginia in the seventeenth century, there existed a "Social arrangement" of gentlemen and yeomen just as prevailed in England. Dr. Bruce adduces a surprising number of families, which are proved to have been connected with families of standing and character in England. To them the present writer might add some others with which he has become acquainted by his own study of the county and other records. While, of course, these known families constitute only a small percentage of the many families in Virginia, they stand for a great deal more than they number. There can be no doubt that the product would have been greatly increased, had every emigrant left behind him an account of his origin, or had not so many of our records been destroyed.

Dr. Bruce's treatment of the habits, customs and social pastimes of the Virginians may be considered as perfect as anything could be. In one important point alone, the editor must differ with him. Having correctly represented the class distinctions which prevailed during the seventeenth century, Dr. Bruce goes on to say that "the ever increasing multitude of slaves after 1700 confirmed the social conditions which had been previously fostered by the presence of the indentured whites." As a matter of fact, after 1700, race and not class, tended to become more and more the great distinction in society. The term "mister" once confirmed to a few, became general in its application. Throughout the eighteenth century the influence of the lesser gentry and yeomanry

Judge N. Beverley Tucker—a student of William and Mary College in 1801—prefaced a short account of his family with the following statement: "At this day it is deemed arrogant to remember one's ancestors. But the fashion may change, and should any one of my family ever do honor to his race, the world may be curious to trace it. In that event, this pedigree may be interesting." The first Governor Tyler, a warm and sincere Republican, chose Wat Tyler, the great blacksmith, as the beginner of his family, and "would have no other device on his shield than a sledge hammer raised in the act of striking." It is true, that there was only an interval of 230 years or so between Wat Tyler and the first known ancestor of the Governor, and this ancestor called himself "a gentleman," and held the post, in 1653, of one of His Majesty's commissioners of the County Court of York County, Virginia.

The spirit was different in New England, where the social distinctions of the seventeenth century prevailed, to a great extent, throughout the eighteenth century, and in the first quarter of the nineteenth century, New England became the headquarters of the British party and the aristocratic Federalists. Titles and forms were popular there for a long time, and it is said that the brother of John Randolph, at the first inauguration of Washington, was spurned by the coachman of the Vice-President, John Adams, for coming too near the arms emblazoned on the escutcheon of the vice-regal carriage.

To suppose, as one might, from Dr. Bruce's remarks, that there was one set of men in Virginia after 1700 which were subject to another set, is certainly erroneous. The menial services in England and New England were performed by white people, but in Virginia these duties fell to the slaves. Such aristocracy as existed was confined to the *domestic circle*, but as soon as the slave-owner stepped outside, as the richest had frequently to do, he had to treat his poor white neighbor as an equal; had to speak to him with deference, and to address him as "Mister." This equality among the whites is, in great measure, the same to-day.

Dr. Bruce fully sustains his reputation by this excellent book, and confirms the wisdom of the college in conferring upon him, as it did at the late meeting of the Board of Visitors in June, the degree of LL. D.

Vol. XVI., No. 3. January, 1908

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVI. JANUARY, 1908. No. 3

CONTENTS.

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER, ... 149-156

DIARY OF COL. WILLIAM WINSTON FONTAINE, ... 157-161

PAPERS RELATING TO THE COLLEGE, ... 162-173

LETTER OF ANNE BLAIR TO MARTHA BRAXTON, ... , 274-180

A BARRING OUT AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE . , ... 180-199

MARRIAGE BONDS IN AMELIA COUNTY, ... 199-214

COLLEGIANA, ... 214-216

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL, ... 216-217

BOOK REVIEWS, ... 218-219

William and Mary College.
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XVI. JANUARY, 1908. No. 3.

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

(Continued from XV., page 211.)

14 Wednesday, February, 1776. I see the *Philadelphia* Pamphlet, called *Common Sense*,[1] is much advertised in Philadelphia, and it is pretended to be written by an Englishman. If true it is really much to be suspected of its secret intentions to fix an ill impression that the Americans are resolved not to be reconciled. And, indeed, that matter is encouraged under the most absurd arguments in the world. But I do suppose it to be the concealed topic of even some in the Congress, tho' they have so repeatedly contradicted, & tho' they have so severely reprehended Dr. Cooper some time ago, who actually charged them with a design of independency. I have written an answer to the Extracts published by Purdie,[2] but as I do understand by the advertizements, tho' it is said to be in great demand, the new edition is to contain many additions I would wait to see what they are; for the Present impression of it is quite scandalous & disgraces the American cause much; w'ch, as it is reasonably imagined to be supported by almighty mercy, I would not have its original justice, constitutional freedom, in the least sullied.

I do hope it will not be so, but I have, I think, reason to conclude that this cursed temper of Billy Beale[3] is again getting upwards; for in order to be secure from this accursed enemy

[1] Written by Tom Paine.

[2] Alexander Purdie, Editor of one of the *Virginia Gazettes* published in Williamsburg.

[3] His manager or steward.

to mankind General Dunmore, who burns purely out of cowardice to distress those whom he dares not fight, I had ordered all my corn to be removed from the river side to the cornhouses on Purpose built to keep it at a good distance from my landing above 3 weeks ago; but it did not suit with this fool's inclination, and it is not yet attempted to be done, Pretending bad roads; Just as if anything should Prevent that prodigious case to live; for that monster lately sent and burnt a cornhouse with 100 hundred barrels in it because he durst not fight the people like men.

15 Thursday, February, 1776.

Just as I expected yesterday, so it turned out with this foolish tempered fellow Beal. I rode out, resolving to see everything, as the bad weather had kept me from visiting my plantation for some time; and let he that will say to the contrary, I have experienced there is no one of those Stewards or Gentlemen overseers but must have the employer's eye over them, or be their experience or care what it will, things always do go wrong. Accordingly, tho' pleased with my cowyard, my cattle, my Prize horse as a very good shift after this last whirlwind gust, and, indeed my mill dam answering to my real expectations, good and strong, I went to my hen house plant patch just sown and found the fellows only running a hasty fence about it. I told them to make the fence very strong and good, quite round, in their perils. They said Mr. Beale had ordered them get done directly and leave the rest till by and by that indetermined hour w'ch never happens in the thousands, especially overseers. At the time I really saw a sow & several stout shoats ready to rush in & go to rooting. (Col. Carter tells of other neglects of his overseer, and finally bid him be gone off his plantation since he would not do as directed. He did not go, but after that would hardly speak to Col. Carter.

15 Thursday, February, 1776. Poor Wm. Jackson, of Rippon Hall,[4] dead 13, and I am vastly distressed what to do; how to

[4] Ripon Hall plantation is situated on the York River, about six miles from Williamsburg. It obtained its name from Colonel Edmund Jennings, who had his residence there till he died in 1727. He came from Ripon, in Yorkshire.

act or who to get to succeed him. At last as M^r. William Beale, Paymaster, had been twice disappointed in the army I thought of him. (States that his son, Robert Wormeley Carter, is 40 years of age and himself near 70.)

17 Saturday, February, 1776. Rec'd last night a letter from y^e com. of safety to order Capt. B. Ball's com. to march to Richmond court house, where the 5^th regiment is to be stationed.

Sent the Rippon Hall man home yesterday with a letter to Ben Valentine, who wrote to succeed Jackson for the remainder of the year, to bid him come up, &c., immediately, if the liked the terms . . .

In my resignation of my county lieutenancy I gave for one good reason that the county lieutenant by the ordinance had not the appointment of any subaltern, not even a Sergeant or a Drummer . . .

19 Monday, February, 1776. One James Hyde came here to get the Rippon Hall q^r. Said that he heard Valentine loved drink too much—that he could not live with me for so little as £35 a year. I told him it was that I should give no more, and so he went away. I wrote to Col. F. L. Lee & Genl. Washington about getting Landon made aide-de-camp to the Maj^r. Gen^l., who is to command our forces. I could not help in both my letters giving my sentiments on the pamphlet called *Common Sense,* it is so repleat with art & contradiction, and man is represented in it as a being w^ch ought to be not only unforgiving, but implacable to the highest degree, & he that does not so think is nothing short of a coward & a sycophant, which, in plain meaning, must be a damned *rascal.* Nay, he goes farther; this implacability must be a part of that divine image which was implanted in man. I have in Washington's letter complimented Gen. Lee in desiring to be excused from thinking that the Gen^t who could Publish his thoughts to a Burgoyne at his departure for England could be the author of such a Pamphlet.

21. Wednesday . . I went yesterday, being shrove tuesday and my family all gone to Capt. Beale's, to see the two Pages

& Peter Thornton & his lady at Colo. Tayloe's, where I heard that Nat Harrison was courting Sam Gordon's widow.

I do not know anything more demonstrative of weakness than an old man's turning a lover. I fancy I know pretty well what age is.

24 Saturday, February, 1776. I was at Colo. Tayloe's yesterday. Jones[5] was there. At first he introduced the Pamphlet called *Common Sense,* of Philadelphia Production, as a most incomparable Performance. I replied it was as rascally & nonsensical as possible, for it was only a sophisticated attempt to throw all men out of Principles & I showed him several parts, and it was as much the random of a despot as anything could be, for it declared every man a damned Scoundrel that didn't think as he did, a coward & a sycophant; and, after reducing mankind to mere brutish nature, that of an implacable and unforgiving temper, it tells us it is that image of God at first implanted in us. Just as if he who said Father, forgive them, &c., in his expiring moments, intended to instance himself on the cross as an example of unforgiveness. This man writes for Independency, & is under the necessity of stating an independence in man at his creation, when it is evident he must be a social being. The Dr. retired. At dinner a seeming justification of a mere pillage to say no worse of N. O. Lee's house, because he had been foolish enough to be singularly inhospitable. I replied a justification of such a behavior speaks a real independence & such a man might plead agst a reconciliation. Then the topic of Mr. Tayloe's quartan being cured by Jones, contrary to Flood's[6] & my opinion, I urged a change of the Period was no cure & the Lady fell into an ague at dinner. I laughed at the cure, was told by the smart "My reading without knowledge of Anatomy would not do." I told him no doubt he was a clever fellow; but with such an opinion that nobody could read but himself, he'd soon show himself to be a damned ass. I asked him to excuse the rudeness, but it was a friendly admonition.

[5] Dr. Walter Jones, a distinguished physician, and who later served in the United States Congress.

[6] Dr. Nicholas Flood.

This day I agreed with Ben Valentine to be overseer at Rippon, where Jackson had lived . . I wrote to get James Shields to overlook this Valentine as he recommended him. I forbid him letting one thing go from my Plantation without my leave. I also ordered him to go to John Timson's[7] and order the money and things he took away to be returned, or I would prosecute him for felony.

This day nine of Capt. Beale's regular company came here desiring to speak with me, (Gives them a treat, advice, &c.)

25 Sunday, February, 1776. Harrison Randolph got here about 3 yesterday. It is imagined Clinton with 400 men, are come in, entrenching at Gosport that was, and that Col. How, with 2,000 either was gone or going to drive them on board again. Dunmore had written again to Col. Corbin[8] & invited him on board, having letters of importance to the country, w^ch^ he would only communicate or deliver to the Colo., who had asked leave of Committee of Safety to visit him & was to sett off yesterday. If this is not one of the devil's vile tricks, he must be now convinced that things are tending with us; for a ministry so resolute as they have expressed themselves would not have recalled this agent of their destruction, one so calculated without any feelings more than a bull dog to perpetuate their oppression. But what shall we say to Corbin who has openly declared his conviction of the creature's baseness & Villany. How can he go to see him? I know I would not.

It is sayd Byrd[9] is going to the congress to solicit an appointment to be Maj^r^. Gen^l^. here. I know some such panders to him as to wish him success; but I would never trust him & shall always remember his treatment of our young Effingham, his son; who left the navy to assist his own country even agt the threats of being disinherited by his father. .

---

[7] John Timson, who lived on York River, on the west side of Queen's Creek, adjoining Ripon Hall. He was descended from Samuel Timson, whose tombstone has been recently removed from the old graveyard at the mouth of Queen's Creek, to Bruton Church, in Williamsburg.

[8] Colonel Richard Corbin, of Laneville, in King and Queen County, the King's receiver general for the colony.

[9] William Byrd, of Westover.

I mistook H. Randolph. Colo. Corbin had gone to Dunmore & was to return to Town yesterday.

26 Monday, February, 1776.

Still rainy. Yesterday Capt. B. Ball & his Lieut. dined here & so did Colo. Tayloe & his lady. Madam is now for independence. I am satisfied she is everyway & anyway as often the wind varies.

28 Wednesday very cold & cloudy after a rain all day yesterday. A great dance here last night. Capt. B. Ball & his Lieutenant here. He brot me Purdie's 23, wch says Clinton & Piercy are arrived with 400 light infantry & several officers of other regiments. It is that they are to go up Potomack or to N. Carolina to quell the regulators, the rest of the news of little consequence. Dunmore, with his 500, are entrenching at Portsmouth, and our men a little way off. 36 commiss[rs] are coming in, 3 to each assembly, but for what, when we have agreed to a congress.

March 1, 1776, Friday. Jno. Selden taken ill with all the symptoms of these bilious inflammatorys called Plurisies. (Col. Carter prescribes bleeding and mercurial purges.)

3 Sunday, March, 1776. It seems our salt is just gone. J. Wormeley below makes his people make up the bread with the salt river water, & they say it answers very well.

Selden is preparing himself to go home, finding himself so very well. I have pressed him to stay and have told him the consequences that may happen, and that if another inflamed state sh'd happen it may not be favorable to him; but to such an obstinate man nothing shd be said to stop him. He builds on his youth and is perverse in it, tho almost burnt out.

4th Monday & cold & foggy day this. Yesterday I rode to Colo. Tayloe's with Wormeley, and was there greatly alarmed. Selden, who rode with us as far as Neal's cornfield fence on his way home, being behind me, so ill as to be obliged to return & a message sent to me. I ordered Nassau back to to give him a vomit which I had prevented in, by his own means as before, & not knowing his situation as to vomits I ordered him 3 grs. tartar in a qt. of warm water.

4 March Selden must go he says to-day. I agree to it, but bid him take care of himself; is again set off and to Giberns.

Landon & H. Randolph went to Gibernes & returned past 9. It is a shame this sensible Parson should be such a decoy to youths as he is. But he loves cards & their concomitants.

12. Tuesday, March, 1776.

Naval offr. Lee got home from town on Sunday night, having left the city on Saturday. The story of Henry's resigning because the congress had put him from being Colo. of our 1st. regiment to the 6th. is false, as I asserted it must be. If anything was the cause of his resigning, it was because his commission confined him only to his command of the 1st. regiment and not as the convention had made it of all the Virga. forces. And indeed this alteration was just, for it is impossible to suppose him capable of any conduct as to all the forces. But his friends, willing to give him a false praise, say he has harangued the mutining soldiers upon his resignation; which is false as to any quiet it produced; for it was evident that the behavior begot a presenting of Pieces till Tom Bullet called a man or two, and called out to a party well disposed, who came in to his assistance and clappt these two fellows under a close confinement.

12. Tuesday, March, 1776.

The Esqr. (R. W. Carter) met the Northern Express going into town. He told him a ship from Bristol had arrived & gave notice that 24 commissioners were coming with a man of war to be joined with the 12 governors to treat about an accommodation, and that all the governors were to be seated in their governments by an army of men, 8,000 of wch were for Virginia and the Carolinas. I have even heard of this Bristol man long ago and these commissioners so that I pay little credit to it. But we owe the credit of such reports to our famous Pamphlet, *Common Sense,* wch has drove all who espouse it from the justice of their contest into a confusion, not knowing what to resolve upon, therefore as fear is ever the Product of confusion, we embrace anything for truth; and I wish we may not at last be so confused as to be

intimidated into any mode of concession at last. It was nothing difficult to foresee this as soon as our articles for a government in wch they should stand a chance of some share in a continental Supremacy over their fellows got to filling our hearts (otherwise justly disposed to be free and again reconciled) with a brutish and unchristian resentment and implacability at the Injuries rec'd, Just as if man, in his undirected nature, could not do injuries wch, however irreparable, should, at the most, be only punishable in him, but be forgiven in every state of real repentance and contrition as to those of his family who may have been urged on to espouse his endeavours wch Produced these Injuries. For my part, I am satisfied these authors intended this confusion, and if they have not done it for the ministry, they have done it for themselves as before, without considering the constant result of confusion as to fear and timidity, wch must render his boasted Victoriousness in America extremely doubtful at last. I don't intend to Prophecy, but it seems to be the design, and Clinton in an anecdote between him & Dunmore must have seen it, for it is said Dunmore wanted his men to attack our forces at Kempe's Landing, but the cautious general asked if he still thought these people would not fight, and should he be able to beat them could he keep his ground. If he could not, it could be to no purpose, and it seemed better to wait a while till things now in a good way should produce some things that he thought would be the consequence of what he had discovered what that was he was too prudent to trust Dunmore with. Here, then, I may apply Metastasio's observation to Ld. Stormont on the news of the sudden revolution in Sweden. A rare scene for a drama, indeed; & whilst men's heads are so full of contradictions and caprice, who can wonder at any sudden event, especially as the witnesses of mankind are so various and opposite, and even then our conceptions, so frequently at strife amongst themselves; therefore, it seems impossible for the world to go on without such events of an unexpected nature.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

DIARY OF COL. WILLIAM WINSTON FONTAINE.

(Extract communicated by the author.)

Friday, February 18th, 1859. Started from Centreville, (King and Queen County, Va.,) at 10 A. M., with E. B. Montague; crossed York River to "The Brick House," and reached Williamsburg at 3:45 P. M. We put up at the hotel kept by a Mr. Hope, a first cousin of the poet, James Barron Hope.

After dinner Montague and I walked up to William and Mary College. The College building had been burned on the night of the of this month; but the walls, as a general thing, were standing very well.

Spent the evening at the hotel in company with Mr. John Seawell, Mr. Warner Taliaferro, his son, General Wm. B. Taliaferro, and one or two other gentlemen from Gloucester County.

Montague and I had a pressing invitation to stay with Mr. Charles Waller during our sojourn in town, which we accepted; and after supper, a short time before the hour of retiring, we accompanied Mr. Waller to his home.

Saturday, February 19th, 1859. Williamsburg.

After breakfast, walked to the hotel with Montague and Mr. Waller, and met with my friend, James Barron Hope, and had some conversation with him relative to some verses of mine that he had seen. I also met an old friend of my father, Mr. Hugh Blair Grigsby, the Historian of the Virginia Convention of 1776. He introduced me to Ex-President John Tyler, as the great-grandson of Patrick Henry. Mr. Tyler asked me if I was the son of Colonel Wm. Spotswood Fontaine, of King William; and on my saying yes, he invited me to call at his room, as he wished to tell be something about Colonel Henry, which, perhaps, I had never heard. Leaving Mr. Grigsby conversing with General Taliaferro and other gentlemen, I accompanied Mr. Tyler to the house where he was staying.

On reaching his room, he said that his father had given him the following account of Colonel Henry's address, de-

livered in March, 1775, in which he said: "Give me liberty, or give me death."

There were, said Mr. Tyler, many in the Convention who opposed the resolution of Mr. Henry to organize the militia and put the colony into a posture of defense; these gentlemen by some were unjustly called submissionists. Mr. Henry was holding a paper cutter in his right hand: and when he came to that part of his speech in which he said: "I know not what course others may take." He cast a glance at these gentlemen, and bending his head forward, and with stooping shoulders, and with submissive expression of countenance, he crossed his wrists, as if to be bound; then suddenly straightening up, a bold, resolute purpose of soul flashed over his countenance, and then struggling as if trying to burst his bonds, his voice swelled out in boldest, vibrant tones: "Give me liberty!" Then wrenching his hands apart, and raising aloft his hand with the clenched paper-cutter, he exclaimed: "Or give me death!" and aimed at his breast, as with a dagger and dropped to his seat.

The effect, continued Mr. Tyler, was electrical. There was more in the tones and the action than in the words. The house was still as death. The members felt as if they had witnessed a real tragedy of the noblest days of the Roman Republic. Then, as Mr. Wirt tells us, the members started from their seats. "The cry 'to arms' seemed to quiver on every lip and gleam in every eye."

I told Mr. Tyler that I was indeed glad to hear this confirmation of what I had heard, when I was a boy, told my father by Wm. H. Roane, U. S. Senator from Virginia, a grandson of Colonel Henry—and which I had heard also from my maternal grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth Aylett, Mr. Henry's youngest daughter by his first marriage. And, moreover, that I had the very paper-cutter which the orator held in his hand, and afterwards gave to his daughter, together with Lafayette's army-desk, which the Marquis had brought from France and used during the Revolution, and had presented to Mr. Henry as a memento of the war, on the occasion of the visit of the Marquis to Richmond in November, 1784, Mr. Henry being

chairman of the committee appointed by the Legislature to wait upon the Marquis.

I then accompanied Mr. Tyler to the Baptist Church, and heard a fine poem by St. George Tucker, which was followed by an eloquent address from Mr. Tyler.

Thence I went to "The old Raleigh." The polite proprietor took me over this historic tavern, with the exception of the Apollo room. Then I went to the site of the old Capitol.

At 5 o'clock went to the Raleigh to a dinner given to the Alumni and invited guests of William and Mary by the fair and accomplished ladies of Williamsburg.

The dinner was spread in the "Apollo Room." Familiar from my boyhood with the history and traditions of this glorious old room, how my heart beat with delight on entering it. It seemed I stood on holy ground.

As I was passing down the room, President Tyler extended his hand in that kindly manner of his, which has won him so many devoted friends, and said: "Take this seat. I wish to tell you of some other things told me by my father of Col. Henry which I had not time to tell you this morning." He then told me of the high opinion his father had of Col. Henry's intellect, farseeing statesmanship and lofty public virtue. Mr. Grigsby soon came in, and took a seat on my right. He was kind enough to say that he remembered with much pleasure a delightful visit my father and family paid him at his house in Charlotte county in 1852; and that his wife often spoke of her former schoolmate, my mother.

There were some fine responses to toasts, by President Tyler, Governor Wise, Mr. Grigsby, O. J. Wise and other gentlemen.

Governor Wise, in his graphic style, drew a picture of the gathering of the members of the House of Burgesses and a few other gentlemen in this old room just after the dissolution of the House.

Governor Wise mentioned that when he was a boy, he had visited the Apollo, in company with an old gentleman who had been present on that memorable occasion; and that the latter had described to young Wise the appearance of these fathers

of the Revolution, the groups that were formed, and had pointed out the places in the room occupied by the different distinguished men. "'Twas there George Washington stood;—there Patrick Henry with his friend George Mason;—there, Richard Henry Lee; there, Thomas Jefferson," said Governor Wise, pointing with his long finger to different parts of the room; and his descriptive power and magnetic eloquence made you almost feel that you were in the midst of the great actors of the Revolution.

President Tyler responded to a toast in a genial, graceful manner, so characteristic of the man. And here let me put on record an incident which shows his amiability. A servant while bearing some champagne bottles on a waiter came into collision with another attendant, and a bottle falling struck Mr. Tyler on the forehead, drawing blood. Several of us started up, fearing that the ex-president was seriously hurt. The servants were very much alarmed and began to stammer forth excuses and apologies, and one of the guests spoke very harshly to them; but Mr. Tyler set the servants at ease by saying: "I am not hurt much, boys." And wiping the blood from his face, he added with a smile: "You see the old man, as yet, has plenty of red claret in his veins." Then bowing to the surrounding gentlemen, he asked to be excused, and withdrew for a few moments.

This bland, courteous gentleman, so tender of the feelings of a slave, has "sounded all the depths and shoals of honor," as Member of the Legislature, Representative in Congress, Governor, and Senator of his State, and Vice-President and President of the United States. He is brave and incisive, and follows his convictions under all circumstances. He early declared with Mr. Calhoun that "the Constitution and Union of the States were one and inseparable." And I feel sure that if the Constitution is swept away by the wild fanaticism of the North that he with clarion voice will say: "Let the Union also go, and let all Virginians, shoulder to shoulder, stand by their beloved State." We took our seats at the table about 5:45 and arose at 11 P. M.

Feb. 20th, 1859, Williamsburg. After breakfast walked to the College, then to the old Powder house, then to the old Pallace. Attended service at old Bruton Church. Good sermon. After the congregation dispersed, walked over the church, which was planned by an ancestor of mine, Governor Alexander Spotswood. Later returned to Mr. Waller's; packed our trunk; took leave of the family, whose generous hospitality I shall ever remember; and then went to the hotel. Here I met again Mr. James Barron Hope; had considerable chat with him; met also a former schoolmate, Seaton Tinsley. We left Williamsburg at 3 P. M., and reached "the Brick House" at 6:30. Here we found Dr. Philip Pendleton Duval waiting for the boat. The tide not being right, we had to wait until 12 before we could take the boat. We reached the King and Queen side at 2 A. M. Went to bed at 3.

NOTES.

[1] Edgar B. Montague was a younger brother of the Hon. Robert L. Montague, Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, 1860-64, and an uncle of Ex-Governor Andrew J. Montague. He was colonel of a Virginia regiment, 1861-65, and died several years ago.

[2] During the winter of 1860-61, I was living in Richmond and rooming in the "Mechanics Institute Building," in whose large hall "the Secession Convention," for a time, held its sessions. Soon after the Convention assembled, I met Mr. Tyler. He enquired if I had Colonel Henry's paper-cutter and Lafayette's desk. I answered yes, and asked if he would like to see them. As we were going to my apartments, we met Governor Henry A. Wise on the stairway. Mr. Tyler mentioned the articles we were going to see, and Mr. Wise accompanied us. Mr. Tyler, on taking the paper-cutter, told Mr. Wise the use Colonel Henry had made of it; and went over the action of Colonel Henry so successfully, that Wise said: "Tyler, I never saw you so eloquent." "It is not I, but Henry's paper-cutter," was the reply. I then showed Mr. Tyler that part of my diary narrating what he had told me concerning Mr. Henry's address, and asked if I had reported it correctly. His answer was: "Yes, sir; you have reported what I told you with surprising correctness."

PAPERS RELATING TO THE COLLEGE.[1]

Letter from T. B. Smith.

Sir:

As I was instrumental in git the surveyor's place of this county[2] for William Pettit I think it is my duty to inform the masters of William and Mary College that the said Pettit is not worth a shilling and the Late Reverend Mr. Tickle hath no Estate in this colony, who, I understand, was one of his suretys, and the other, as I am informed, died insolvent.

I had the promis of the Reverend Messrs. Yates and Fox that I should have the place when vacant, and I Relinquish to Pettit, but I don't Now solicit for Self nor no other Pearson.

I am Sr. yr mo obt Hble Servt,

T. B. SMITH.

27 February, 1773.

N. B.—Mr. Richard Chapman, who married a Daughter of Mary Majr, Sent to me to be informed what I could Say in Relation to one Jos. Majr who had died in Brittan or Some Distant country as you may better inform your Self in the Virginia Gazt. which me[ntions] an estate Belonging to two Daughters of his, I told Mr. Chapman I verily believed there was a mistake in the name, and that it was the Daughter of William Majr, and I am mistaken the said Jos. Majr died in Virginia or Meriland and the estate is in England.

Yours ut Suprar,

T. B. SMITH.

(Addressed: To The Reverend Mr. John Dickson.[3] Endorsed: May, 1771, January, 1773.)

Thomas Gwatkins' Receipt.

May 9th, 1770.

Recede of John Blair, Esqr., the sum of twenty pounds sterling, being the allowance paid to me from the College of

[1] These papers are selected from manuscripts preserved at the College.

[2] Northampton County.

[3] Rev. John Dixon, rector of Trinity Church, Matthews County, till 1770, and afterwards professor of divinity in the College.

William and Mary upon account of my journey from England as Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the said College. THO. GWATKIN.

£20 at 15 p C^t^. £23.

The Vineyard Land.[4]

Gentlemen:

Be pleased to make a deed in fee simple for y^e^ vineyards lands to Mr. John Bryan, which said lands I purchased of the College at public auction in the summer of 1785.

I am y^r^ most ob^t^ Ser^vt^,

JAS. JONES.

To the president and professors of William and Mary College—Jan^y^ 7^th^, 1791.

Letter from Richard Stith.

Brunswick, October 24, 1772.

Reverend Sirs:

Here, I have been informed of your Advertisement in the Gazette requiring the Surveyors to give new Bonds; to which I pay all Respect: my business cannot allow me the time now to appear at the College, but demands my return to Bedford, I having already Advertised for Surveying; but have wrote a Bond and procured Securities here (inclosed), which is intended to please, but if it is not such a Bond as is required, you'll please to send one to me in Bedford (good opportunities now) and I will execute it and return it safe.

I am, Reverend Sirs, your most oblig'd and most obedient H^ble^ Servant,

RICHARD STITH.

(Endorsed)

To the Reverend the President and the Masters and Professors of William and Mary College at Williamsburg.

Bedford: Rich^d^. Stith Oct. 24^th^, 1772.

[4] Near Fort Magruder, east of Williamsburg. Here, just before the Revolution, Andrew Esclave, a Frenchman, had a public station for experiment in vine-raising. In 1784 this land was given by the Legislature, with much other land, to the College.

Dr. William Small's Accounts.[5]

Dr. Wm. Small, in acct with Wm. & Mary College:

1758	Novr 13	To Cash	£25		
1759	Apl 26	Do pd Col. Tucker for wine ..	12	12	6
	May 30	Do	30		
	Decr 10	Do	10		
1760	Febv 27	Do	14	16	2
	May 1	Do pd Jas. Blair, ℔ his order ..	1	2	9
	May 6	Do	100		
1761	Febv 24	Do	100		
	March 25	Do pd Josiah Chowning, ℔ order.	3	12	
	April 3	Do	10		
	June 3	Do pd Mrs. Shields, ℔ order	5	15	
1762	Decr 8	Do	150		
	June 12	Do	40		
1763	Febv 3	Do retained what he rec'd one of the surveyors.....	50	14	6
	8	Do	20		
	March 25	To Servant's board 2 years.....	10		
1764	Febv 7	Cash	37		
			£620	12	11
	Apl 10	Do	100		
	Apl 28	Do	10		
	Septr 15	To Washing 5 years & 345 days at 50s ℔ annum	14	17	3
			£745	10	2
	Balance due to Mr. Small		88	8	10
			£833	19	0

[5] Dr. William Small was the celebrated professor of Natural Philosophy. He remained in Virginia from 1758 to 1764, when he returned to England. In 1767 he purchased for the College an elaborate physical apparatus, for which this account shows he was paid £50. He died at Birmingham in 1775.

Contra.

1759 March 25 By Salary at 80 l. Stg. p An. 171 days at 25 ℔ Ct. £46 17

1760 Do Do a year at 40 112

1761 Do Do Do Do at 80 l. Stg. 142 days & £100 Stg., 223 days 128 17 6

1762 March 25 Salary a year at 100 l. Stg. 50 ℔ Ct. 150

1763 Do Do 60 Ct. 160

1764 Do Do 20 Ct. 160

Septr 15 Do 174 days 76 4 6

833 19 0

1767 by Balance ℔ contra £88 8 10

Exch^a. at 25 ℔ Ct deducted 17 13 9

Sterling £70 15 1

By allowance by Visitors for his trouble in purchasing the apparatus 50

£120 15 1

1767 Decr 23d.

N. B. The acct. stated in Coll. Ledger is erroneous to the prejudice of Mr. Small before L. Day, 1763, of £17.15 o Ct. Money & sinse, do of 8 9 1¾

in all £26 4 1¾

December

Dr. P. & Los.....£17	15	0	
Salaries .....£ 8	9	3¾	
Cr. Mr. Wm. Small..£26	4	3¾	

Portion of Physical Apparatus, Purchased by Dr. William Small in 1767.[6]

Brought forwards	£178	10	0
The Fountain Experiment in Vacuo &c. in open air with a Bason &c.	3	3	0
A Lung's Glass		10	6
The Barometer Exper[t]		15	0
Wire Cage for breaking Glasses with 6 brass caps with Valves	1	11	6
Plates for Attraction & Cohesion	0	15	0
A Pendulum to swing in Vacuo	2	2	0
A Set of Glasses for the Air Pump	3	13	6
6 Pound of Quicksilver	1	4	0
A Dipping Needle Compass 9 Inches Diam. with Needles for the Dip	15	15	0
A Horizont[l] needle with a center Pin Work for it to stand on for the variation	0	18	0
	£208	17	6
Brought over	£208	17	6
a monichord	4	4	0
A machine for the Resistance of the Air according to M[r]. Robinson	3	13	6
A Standard Barometer	2	12	6
The 5 Platonic Bodies	1	5	0
A Cone dissected	0	12	0
To Packing all the above	2	0	0
Peter Dolland			
The Acromatic Telescope with a Triple Object Glass 3½ feet focus, two Eye Tubes for Astronomy & one for Day Objects	15	15	0
A best double microscope &c.	7	7	0
A Solar Microscope with Apparatus	5	10	0
The Reflecting mirror a true parallel Glass			
	£251	16	6

[6] This apparatus was said to be the best on the continent. The above is a copy of a folded sheet of paper in Dr. Small's handwriting, representing a part of the purchase.

Brought forward	£251	16	6
A 12 Inch Concave Mirror, a flat Mirror	4	0	0
A 6 Inch Concave Mirror		15	0
5 Lenses of different Sorts in Frames	3	10	0
2 best Prisms	3	0	0
A Water Prism	2	5	0
A Set of small Prisms in a Case	1	11	6
Two Specula on a Frame to shew a number of Reflexions	1	5	0
3 Parall: Glasses 2 Inch: Diam. for taking the Sun's Altitude in Mercury	0	6	0
A Square Par: Glass 6 Inch: Diam. in a Frame....	1	1	0
An Object Glass for shewing the Rings of colors to be us'd with the Plane Glass	1	11	6
A Square Mahogany Tube with an Object Glass & a Number of Eye Glasses to shew the Direction of the Rays of Light in Eye Glasses	2	12	6
Packing the above	0	5	0
	£273	19	0
Brought over	£273	19	0
Edwd. Nairne.[7]			
An Electrical Machine	10	15	0
A Glass Jarr	2	8	0
5 Glass Syphons		7	6
A Model in Glass to show the manner of Intermitting & Reciprocating Springs	2	14	0
17 Capillary Tubes		6	6
2 Glass Models of Pumps	4	4	0
2 Glass Parallal Plains		18	0
A Glass Jarr, for the Hydrostatic Balance, the Screw, wheel & Axle Compound & other Levers & Weights, Wedges & Weights, Pullies & Weights & ye 6th Mechanic Power, all fix on 2 Brass Pillars	20	7	0
A Brass Circular Carriage	3	8	0
A Mahogany inclin'd Plane wth a Quadrt which sets			

[7] Edward Nairne was a famous maker of physical apparatus.

to any Angle w^th^ Scale & Nest of weights 164^oz^ Troy	4	16	0
Dr. Barker's Mill	4	4	0
An Instrument to try the Force of falling Bodies ..	3	17	0
	£332	4	0

Letter from George West.

Loudoun County, October 25th, 1772.

Gentlemen:

Inclosed I send you the Acco^t^ of Surveyors Fees due the College for Fairfax and Loudoun Countys, the ballance you'll receive by the bearer M^r^. John Thornton, being disappointed of seeing Col^o^. Washington before he set off to Williamsburg.

The other day I saw your Advertisement in the Gazette of the 8th of this Inst. requiring all Surveyors who doubted your right to 1/6 part of Private Surveys to give new Bonds by the 15th of November next.

I cannot possibly conceive the meaning of it, as I always understood that every Surveyor appointed by the College gave Bond to the Masters thereof for 1/6 part of all the Surveys made by them in the Countys whereof they were Surveyors. Such Bonds I have heretofore executed, and have made remittances accordingly, and have not only restricted myself to the Countys whereof I am Surveyor but have accounted with the College for 1/6 part of private Surveys made in other Countys & in Maryland, which you may see by examining the Acc^ts^ sent you before. But should you Gent^n^ think it necessary to give new Bonds, if you'll be pleased to send them up by Col^o^. Washington, or any other Gent^n^. I shall be always ready to execute them in the Courts of those Countys you have been pleased to depute & continue me the Surveyor,

I am Gent^n^, your most Obliged, and Hm^ble^ Servant,

GEORGE WEST.[8]

[8] Brother of Rev. William West. He married (1) Ann Fowke Alexander; (2) Penelope Payne. He died about 1786. See *West Family, Quarterly*, X., 65, 66.

If you want the particular surveys mentioned in the inclosed Acco[t] I shall be greatly obliged to M[r]. Millar to inform me by M[r]. Thornton, or at any time should it be necessary for me to do surveying for the Coll. Interest to be informed by Letter.

(Addressed)

To M[r]. Robert Millar, Bursar of W[m]. & Mary College, Williamsburg.

By fav[r] of M[r]. John Thornton.

(Endorsed)

Loundoun & Fauquier, George West, Oct[r] 25[th]. 1772.

John Blair's Account.[9]

Dr the College of William and Mary in Account with John Blair, Esqr., Cr.

1766	Sept. 25	To Hire of Negro Nanny from March 25th, 1743, to this Day, being 23½ years at £6 ℔ Annum £141	0	0
1769	March 25	To Cooper's Work from March 25th, 1746, to this Day, being			
..	,	23 years at £4 ℔ Ann. 92	0	0
			233	0	0

(Per Contra)

1746	March 25	By 3 year's Hire of Nanny at £5 ℔ Annum £15	0	0
1749	June 24	By paid Mr. Robinson for Schooling	3	17	9
1750	Dec. 7	By paid the Rev[d] William Dawson	5	0	0
1751	July	By paid " "	5	0	0
1753	Dec[r] 29	By paid M[r]. Robinson for Schooling	6	8	9
1760	March 13	By Cash for Cooper's Work, rec[d] of my son	2	0	0
1761	April 26	By paid M[r]. Robinson for Schooling	5	2	0

[9] Hon. John Blair, who wrote this paper, was president of the Virginia Council, and nephew of President James Blair.

1762	April 13	By paid Mr. Graham for Schooling	5	0	0
1762	May 6	By Cash	10	0	0
1763	August 17	by Do rec'd of Ben. Cocke for Saml. Harwood's Board	16	5	0
1765	Jany 19	By Cash	8	2	6
.....	22	By Honl. W. Nelson's Acct discounted	22	16	0
.....		By Major Travis's Order	23	7	6
....	March 28	By Cash to G. Davenport for Bland ye Bricklayer	13	2	1
1766	May 2	By Cash paid Major Travis's Acct	9	10	10
....	October 8	By James Craig, allowed his Acct.	18	8	3
1767	June 17	By Cash paid Mr. Aitcheson for Rum	6	12	6
1768	May 7	By Cash paid Griffin, Assignee of Laughton, who had an Acct agt Warrington	12	0	0
		By Balance	£45	6	4
			£233	0	0

(Endorsed)

J. Blair, Esqr., his Acct. with the College, 1769.

College Negroes

A List of Negroes at College: Winkfield, Daniell, Dick—almost a invalid, pompey, Adam, Nedd, old Lucy—a invalid; old Kate, a invalid; Nanny, a invalid; Effy—not much Better.

Negroes Hired outt: Lemon, James, Letty, Charlott, Frankey, Betty and two Berrels. Mr. Bellinis three—Molly, Mass and Lucy.

(Endorsed.) List of Negroes at College.

Account with William Spratley.[10]

College to W^m^. Spratley, D^r^.

1765	Dec^r^. 7.	To 331 ll. Beef @ 2½d	£3	8	11½
1766	March 3.	To 51 Mutton @ 6d	1	5	6
	April 11.	To fish	0	0	6
	26.	To fish		1	3
			£4	16	2½

Sir, Please to pay the above amount. To M^r^. John Blair.
M. Garrett, August 11, 66.
June 11, 1767, Rec^d^. the above Contents. W^m^. Spratley.

Edmund Pendleton's Account.[11]

Dr. The College of William & Mary . . . Cr.

1773.	Oct^r^.	To Thomas Reade for ½ fee.....	£1	5	
1774.	May.	Fee ℈ Sherif for Throckmorton....	2	10	
		.....	3	15	
		June 4. To Cash for Ball	£10	9	4
1773.	Oct^r^.	By Rich^d^. Hardy ½ fee & Tax (Isle of Wight)	£1	7	6
1774.	Ap^l^.	Fran^s^. Tyler d° 27.6. tob°. costs 12.6 Hampshire	2		
		Samuel Clayton d° d° Culpeper....	2		
		Edm^d^. Taylor d° d° Mecklenb'g..	2	15	
		Tho^s^. Munford d° d° Amelia.....	2	15	
	June.	Isaac Reade for his acco^t^., he to pay costs	3	6	8
		E Error. EDM^d^ PENDLETON.	14	4	2

(Endorsed) College with E. PENDLETON, June, 1774.

[10] William Spratley lived at Archer's Hope on James River, near Jamestown Island. He was the grandson of John Spratley, of Surry County, and Mary Cocke, daughter of William Cocke. John Spratley died in 1728, and names in his will his grandchildren William, John and Eliza Spratley; Mary Saunders, daughter of kinsman Robert Saunders, of Williamsburg, wife (2nd wife) Phillis. William Spratley was a member of the Committee of Safety for James City County in 1774. Miss Margaret Garrett was housekeeper at the College.

[11] In the handwriting of Mr. Pendleton.

Letter of Thomas Lewis, of Augusta.

Augusta County, Oct^{r} 15th, 1777.

Si^{r},

I transmit your ℔ favor of Sampson Mathews, Esq., the sum of eighty pounds to satisfie an unsettled acc^{t} with the Colledge of W^{m}. & Mary as Surveyor of this County it was not in my power to send you a just State of my accounts in this respect since my last settlement—haveing never been able to bring the two late Sherifs to an Account—but the Sum sent you is more than sufficient for any Demands against me on y^{e} above account be pleased to send a Receipt for this sum under the above circumstances.

I am S^{r} Your very Humble Ser^{t} Tho^{s} Lewis.[12]

Expenses against the Brafferton fund.[13]

1773.
Nov^{r}
5th

Cloathing for the Ingen Boys.

24 yards of Green Pleans	2	1d....	2 10	
3 Doz. of Large buttans		4½d....		1½
6 Doz. small buttans		2d....		1
22½^{yd} Osnabrugs		8¼d....	15	6
3 pear of Showe buckels		6½d....	1	7½
3 Do of Knie buckls				
3 Hatts	1	6	4	6

[12] Thomas Lewis was the son of John Lewis, who came to Virginia from Ireland in 1732. Thomas Lewis was a brother of General Andrew Lewis and served in the different Revolutionary conventions of Virginia, and in the convention which ratified the present Federal Constitution.

[13] This fund was derived from the estate of Hon. Robert Boyle, and consisted of £4,000 sterling, invested in a manor in Yorkshire, known as the Brafferton. By decree of the Chancery Court of England, after the Revolution, the fund was diverted to educating negroes in the West Indies.

2 Pare of Mens Stockings 8s		2
4 Pare of Womens Stockings.. 10½d....		3 6
	£3	18 7
22 yds Dowlass	1	5 0
	£5	3 7
P C^t^. for Excha & Charges	2	11 10
	£7	16 5
3 P knee buckles Cur as above		2
	£7	17 5
Notoway Quarter	30	18 2
	£38	15 7

Decree Taking Away the Brafferton Fund.[1]

Sir

We never took a Copy of the Chancelor^s^ Decree. It would have cost some Pounds. We have a Copy of the Minutes of the Decree which will probably answer your Purpose. I will thank you to return them as soon as you have taken a Copy. I am Sir, For M^r^. Oddie & Self, Your ob^t^. Serv^t^,

JOHN FOSTER.

Carey Street.
16^th^ March,
1796.

(Endorsed) Chancery Decree of England respecting the Brafferton Estate.

LETTER OF ANNE BLAIR TO MARTHA BRAXTON.[1]

Yesterday, my Dear Sis[r]., M[r]. Starke inform'd me he shou'd have an opportunity of sending you a Letter the last of this Week, w[ch], beleave me, is the only one I have heard of since my arrival in W[ms]burg, it is therefore with pleasure that I embrace it, as it carries with it an account of Betsey's and y[e] rest of y[e] Family's good Health.

How much more did I regret y[r] not going to "Eltham" when I found there my Sis[r] Blair & Cousin Burwell, and what still added to my Happiness was the Receipt of my D[r]. Betsey's, & Cap. Thompson's Letter[s], by w[ch] opportunity you also rec[d] one; I suppose they tell you they expected to Sail for England about y[e] middle of July, tho' by y[e] Papers they sail'd in June—indeed, one M[r]. Dedingston has been in Town, who said they left Boston about a Week before himself; so that with these assurances I thought it unnecessary to send your's, with y[e] Letters I have written, till some Ship Sails for England, and am told there will be several soon, when I propose writing and enclosing them. M[r]. Katon begs his Platonick Love to me, and he has rec'd Letter's from his Lady—which makes him as happy as he can be in her absence; and all the Gentlemen has had Letters from Home. Billy Sharp & (torn) were on a Tour to Rode Island, the rest present their best respects to our Family.

Notwithstanding my express desire to Betsey that she should answer every one of y[e] questions I ask'd, not a syllable does she say in regard to any, except that she could assure me her Sickness proceeded from no other

[1] Original in College Library. Hon. John Blair, of Williamsburg, had issue: (1) Christian, married Armistead Burwell; (2), Mary; (3), John Blair, judge of the United States Supreme Court; (4), Martha, married, first, Colonel George Braxton; second, Colonel Nathaniel (?) Burwell; (5), Sarah, married Colonel Wilson Miles Cary; (6), Dr. James Blair, died without issue; (7), Archibald, died without issue; (8), Anne, writer of the above letter, who, in 1779, married Colonel John Bannister; (9), Elizabeth, married, in 1769, Admiral Thompson, of the Royal Navy.

cause then that of y^e^ Sea: and it is to Cap. Thompson I am obliged by y^e^ little information above of our acquaintance.

Well! I just nick't it, Governor Tryon,[2] his lady, and M^r^. Edward's (Governor Trion's Secretary) was to drink Tea at our House the day we came to Town (not forgetting his Lordship) and went to York on their way Home, of y^e^ Monday following; so that I had an opportunity of hearing the Conversation of this fine accomplish'd Lady. You may remember we heard she took no notice of the Ladies; I therefore, resolv'd in myself to have nothing to say to her, and accordingly took my Seat as far distant from her as the Room would permit; but with all my resolution I could hold no longer; the Lady had unfortunately scall'd three of her Fingers (I say unfortunately, for else she wou'd have play'd the Spinnet) so that the speediest method of cure became now the Topick; the Company agread it would heal sooner for having y^e^ Skin cut off the Blisters; M^r^. Edwards and self as yet, had said nothing about it—to be sure our opinions was necessary—so the Lady call'd first (torn) who judged it best to let y^e^ Skin remain; next comes the latter, and having view'd the Wound with all the sagacity of a Surgeon—agread with M^r^. Edwards (as he was singular) in every thing he said exactly. She reply'd with a smile that notwithstanding there was two to one of the opposite opinion, yet her inclination consided much with us; for to own a truth, she was so far a Coward she did not like her Skin to be cut. Thus much for her Fingers; and as to y^e^ Lady herself, I think what was heard to her disadvantage, proves from a little acquaintance to advantage: they say she rules the Roost, it is a pity, I like her Husband vastly; they have a little Girl with them that is equealy to be pitied, this poor thing is stuck up in a Chair all day long with a Cotter on, nor dare she even to taste Tea, fruit Cake, or any little Triffle offer'd her by y^e^ Company, but to return to y^e^ Lady's Finger's—the old Gentleman squeezed her Hand a littl^e^ too hard in handing her to

[2] Governor of North Carolina.

y^e Coach (for one of her delicacy) she, however, had so far the command of herself as not to fall in a Fit till she got to my Lord's: Pasteur[3] immediately was Call'd in, who did in one Minute, what had just before caused us a debate of half an Hour long—he perform'd y^e so much dreaded operation of Cuting the Skin after w^ch he was presented with a Guinea he laugh'd & said, he had no objection to be squeesed into another.

I have a letter from Sis^r Cary, telling me I ought to have been at Hampton, instead of King & Queen, for that there had been the Viper sloop of War Commanded by one Cap: Linsey, a Bro^r. of M^r. Hood's, a most agreeable Gentleman; the first Lieut: M^r. Frederick, a relation of the Dutchess of Beaufort—extremely cleaver—and several others equally as much so. She thinks it advisable to go down in readiness for y^e next that come's (who knows the luck of a Louisa Calf) perhaps if I go down I may be as lucky as Bett, other way's I most shrewdly suspect I very reluctantly shall join that set of annimals destin'd to lead apes.

August 21^st 1769.

here about's my D^r. Sis^r an interruption prevented my sending this to M^r. Starke, so that loosing that opportunity have never heard of one since; or I would have finish'd it before now: I observe what is written is without a date, and it is so long ago that I cannot recollect; however, as it is too much writing for me to loose, as well as it will shew my inclination was good, shall here enclose it. during this long interval, have rec^d a very agreeable Letter, from you, which I am now to thank you for; as also for the perusal of my D^r. Betsey's, in return for which will send you those Letter's I rec^d by y^e same opportunity, with some others which came to hand on Monday last. M^r. Cary has[4] never had a Letter from one of the Gentlemen, (except the

[3] Dr. William Pasteur, a distinguished surgeon of Williamsburg.

[4] Wilson Miles Cary, a member of the celebrated Virginia convention in 1776.

Captain) Mr. Cay's[5] ill Health continues.—Betsey is at work for you, I suppose she will tell you tomorrow is Dancing day, for it is her thoughts by Day & her dreams by night. Mr. Fearson[6] was surprized to find she knew much of the Minuet step, and could not help asking if Miss had never been taught, so you find she is likely to make some progress that way—Mr. Wray by reason of Business has but lastly taken her in hand, tho he assures me a little practice is all she want's: her Reading I hear her twice a day, and when I go out she is consign'd over to my Sisr Blair: we have had some few quarrels, and one Battle; Betsey[7] & her Cousin Jenny[8] had been fighting for several days successively, and was threatn'd & to be whip'd for it as often, but as they did not regard us—her Mamma & self thought it necessary to let them see we were in earnest—if they have fought since have never heard of it—she has finish'd her work & Tucker, but the weather is so warm, what with all ye pain's I can take with clean hand's, and so forth she cannot help dirtying it a little. I do not observe her to be fond of Negroes Company now nor have I heard lastly of any bad Word's; chief of our Quarrel's is for eating of those Green apples in our Garden, & not keeping the Head smooth. I have had Hair put on Miss Dolly, but find it is not in my power of complying with my promise in giving her silk for a Sacque & Coat; some of our pretty Gang, broke open a Trunk in my absence and has stolen several thing's one of wch the Silk makes a part—so imagine Betsey will petition you for some.

I have been thus particular—as no doubt it is what you wish'd. I am sorry I gave you so much trouble about my long lawn aprons as I have them all; I lost the last of my Cambrick in King William (Hankerchiefs I mean) so that

---

[5] Gabriel Cay, comptroller of the customes for the lower district of James River; died at Hampton in 1771.

[6] Dancing master.

[7] Betsy Burwell, her niece.

[8] Jane Blair, daughter of Judge Blair.

I did not bring one down with me—am much obliged for the care you have taken to get all my dud's together. I have found one of y^r^ Shifts which I will give M^rs^. Starke for you. I cannot find that you have neglected puting up anything for Betsey. That was necessary—adieu till tomorrow, it is time to spruce myself for dinner—after w^ch^ expect Company to Tea.

Good Morrow to you, Sis^r^. we spent a cheerfull afternoon yesterday—M^rs^. Dawson's[9] Family stay'd y^e^ Evening with us, and y^e^ Coach was at y^e^ door to carry them Home, by ten o'clock; but every one appearing in great spirits, it was proposed to set at y^e^ Step's and Sing a few Song's w^ch^ was no sooner said than done; while thus we were employ'd, a Candle & Lanthorn was observed to be coming up Street; (except Polly Clayton censuring their ill taste, for having a Candle such a fine Night) no one took any notice of it—till we saw, who ever it was, stopt to listen to our enchanting Notes—each Warbler was immediately silenced; whereupon, the invader to our Melody, call'd out in a most rapturous Voice, Charming! Charming! proceed for God sake, or I go Home directly—no sooner were those words utter'd, than all as with one consent sprung from their Seats, and y^e^ Air eccho'd with "pray, Walk in my Lord;"[10] No—indeed, he would not, he would set on the Step's too; so after a few ha. ha's, and being told what all knew—that it was a delightfull Evening, at his desire we strew'd the way over with Flowers &c. &c. till a full half hour was elaps'd, when all retir'd to their respective Homes.

I wish I could obey my D^r^. Sis^rs^ most agreable summon's, but alas! what prudence only whisper's you, he calls aloud for me: and indeed there is such disagreeable truth's in what he say's, that I dare not think of it. tell Franky Bourne—if she had her deserts she would be sent to Major Taliaferro's, if there is no Cotton to be had, must

[9] Priscilla (Bassett) Dawson, widow of Rev. Thomas Dawson, president of the College, who died in 1761. She survived till 1779.

[10] Governor Botetourt.

let my intention's drop till next Year, when my Sis[r] Blair promises me some from her Crop. Oh! what an awefull sound! some good soul has made its exit—am just inform'd it is an Infant—not of my acquaintance.

My Love to M[rs]. Orrel, I wish she was winding for me with all my Heart, but why so silent? the Spinnet will grow so intollirably Lazy, with so much indulgence, that when M[r]. Starke call's on you to set them in motion; am afraid they will not move with that active spring which you from custom had made perfectly easy to them—during my stay at Newington. dear me I forgot to get those Song's I promised; well I will to Pelham[11] on purpose for them this Evening.

The are Building a steeple to our Church, the Door's for that reason is open every day; and scarce an Evening (as Dicky can tell you) but we are entertain'd with the performances of Felton's, Handel's, Vi-vally's, &c. &c. &c. &c. I could say a great deal about this, and that, & tother, but knowing the Company you now have can tell all that I know, with greater ease than I can write it—will refer you to them; do ask them a Thousand question's, there is an abundance of New's stiring.

I do sincerely condole with poor M[rs]. Brown, she must be under great affliction° who would have thought when last we saw Miss Brown so blooming, her Fate was so near a Crisis? but hold! we'll quit this gloomy subject.

Did I tell you Major Watson's Family was arriv'd? No, pshaw, y[r] Guests could have told you that, Oh! but they were not so polite as I was, I went to wait on them; the Eldest is about eighteen, a young Lady of good Sense, with an easy affable behavour, and I think handsome. The other about fourteen, has a Charming complexion, with good nature stamp't in her Countenance; she wears her Hair down her Forehead & almost to her Eye-Brows, w[ch] gives a just Idea at first sight, of *what* on a little acquaintance you find in

[11] Peter Pelham, the organist of Bruton Church. His father was the early New England artist of the same name.

reality—*She is a Wild Philly.*—Well come! I will rejoice you by telling you I have a pain in my Rist, consequently it obliges me to conclude; tho' cannot without assuring you I am

y^r truly Affec. Sis^r.

A. BLAIR.

Do my dear Creature
send my Letters back by y^e
earliest opportunity you have,
as I am impatient to answer them.

A messenger has just return'd from Miss Hunter that the Cap she promis'd to finish to go by this opportunity, is not done. Tell Fanny Bayler she had none ready made, but that she can make them equal to the English—and I will endeavor to send it as soon as possible.

To M^rs. Braxton.

A BARRING OUT AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

Among the amusing incidents in the College annals is the barring out of President Blair, in 1702, by the boys of the grammar school. This school was the only part of the educational system then in operation. There were twenty-nine boys, from eight years to fifteen, and the officers of the College consisted of James Blair, president; Mungo Inglis, grammar master; John Allen, usher; and a writing master. The teaching was done by the three latter, and the school hours were from 7 to 11 o'clock in the morning, and from 2 to 6 in the afternoon.

At the time referred to (1702), Francis Nicholson was Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, but from being a great supporter of Dr. Blair he had become quite unfriendly to him. Dr. Blair undertook to make some suggestions to Nicholson about the mode of conducting government, which mightily

offended him, and his hot, peppery temper caused him to fly from one extremity to another. In his affidavit, in 1704, intended to make a case against Nicholson with the authorities at home, Dr. Blair charged Nicholson with conduct which had the aspect of a design upon his life in connection with the barring out. Dr. Blair's language was as follows:[1]

About a fortnight before Christmas, 1702, while I lodged in the College, I heard the School boys, about 12 o'clock at night, a-driving of great nails, to fasten & barracade the doors of the Grammar School. I was mightily surprised at it, for we had banished this custom & it was quite left off for some years. I made haste to get up, & with the assistance of 2 servant men, I had in the College, I had almost forced open one of the doors before they sufficiently secured it, but while I was breaking in, they presently fired off 3 or 4 Pistols and hurt one of my servants in the eye with the wadd, as I suppose, of one of the Pistols; while I press'd forward, some of the Boys, having a great kindness for me, called out, "for God's sake, sir, don't offer to come in, for we have shot, & shall certainly fire at any one that first enters." Upon the hearing of this, I began to think there was something more than ordinary in the matter & desired a parley with them, thinking to find out what acct it was that they had provided fire arms, Powder & Shot, which they had never used to do formerly, but that night they would not discover it, tho' I confess, I had some suspicion, of the designs of my malicious neighbour; & resolved to let them alone till morning, & then getting all the other masters together & calling for workmen to break open the doors. Before we began, we offered them a pardon, if they would open, of their own accord, & tell us the truth, who it was that set them on, tho' by that time, we had more than a suspicion of it, for I had seen one of His Excellency's servants that morning a handing of them in some more Powder, upon this, the Boys, sent out at a Window by a ladder One of the Chief confederates that knew the whole plot, with orders to discover it. The Short of this story was, to the best of my remembrance, that while they had no thoughts of any such thing, the Govr. Sent for him, & put him upon it, gave them money to buy victuals & Drink & Candles, & Powder, & Shot, & lent them 6 of his own Pistols. Upon hearing that the Governor was the Author & the contriver of this business, we sent the boys to him, leaving it to his excellency to determine the time when we would have them dismiss'd, for it was then about a week before the usual time. His excellency being out of humor, to the great disappointment of the Boys, ordered that they should continue at their

[1] Perry, *Church Papers, Virginia*, p. 137.

books till the usual time & then be dissmiss'd, this decision made them very angry & they said they wondered what he had made all that to do for, when they were not to be dismiss'd one day sooner than ordinary for their pains. When we entered the school, we found the Govr's 3 pair of Pistols, with some swords & other weapons they had provided. It was God's great mercy to me that the boys gave me warning of the Shot & so saved me from the danger, which I have too much reason to suspect, was contrived on purpose upon my acct, his excellency being then in too bad a Humor, to do such a thing out of a frolic; besides that the Fire Arms, Powder, & Shot, my lying in the College; & the differences between him & me, which at that time were come to some height, made the badness of the design too, too probable."

When Governor Nicholson read this statement, he set to work to refute it, and actually prepared in reply the same year (1704) a long pamphlet, which was published in London under the title of "A Modest Answer to a malicious Libel against his Excellency Francis Nicholson, Esq., &c., or an Examination of that Part of Mr. Blair's Affidavit relating to the school boys of the Grammar School in her Majesty's Royal College of William and Mary in Virginia."[2] In this pamphlet Governor Nicholson took issue with Dr. Blair in regard to the facts, and indignantly denied that he had any design upon his life. Barring out the masters, he said, had been the custom every year but one at College since his assuming the government, and the object of the boys was the merely innocent one of getting a little longer holiday at Christmas. The excepted year was 1700, when the General Assembly, banished from Jamestown by the accidental burning of the State house, met in the College hall, December 5, and continued sitting till December 17th. He denied that he had furnished the boys any shot, and explained his loan of his pistols to them and some powder by the fact that it was the custom, and no one thought anything of it. In 1699 the boys had "both Pistols & Powder, and Guns and Swords," at which time Mr. Blair was so far from being under any apprehension

[2] The reply is in the third person, but bears the marks of Nicholson's own pen.

that he went in with his Excellency as soon as the boys surrendered, along with Colonel [Philip] Ludwell and Mr. Benjamin Harrison (who also promoted the thing and assisted and encouraged the boys) and other gentlemen of the neighborhood and some of their ladies, and participated of the feast which the boys had provided with the money the Governor gave them. In the opinion of the writer of the pamphlet, Dr. Blair's suspicions were not only an injustice to the Governor, but a reflection "upon the best gentlemen's sons in the country." The fact that "his own Brother's son" (John Blair, born 1687) was a principal actor in the barring out and the master's (Mungo Inglis') son-in-law had no hand in it, was evidence conclusive that the boys were very far from any murderous designs, and that their real purpose was to keep out Mr. Inglis rather than Dr. Blair. "By all of which we may see," concludes the author, "how much this gentleman makes it his study to aggravate things against his Excellency, with all the urging circumstances that come within the invention of Envy."

To this defence Governor Nicholson appended the affidavits of the usher, the clerk of the College, and some of the boys who had attended, in 1702, and before it. They sufficiently protect his intentions, but the wonder remains that a governor should mix up in such a puerile affair and should be unable to see the impropriety, to say no more, of putting pistols, with or without shot, into the hands of thoughtless children. But, after all, neither Blair nor Nicholson should be held to too strict an account, for our ancestors two hundred years ago were not much more than children in some respects. At the least provocation they flew into gusts of anger and uttered language that played the wilds with truth.

THE AFFIDAVITS.

I, John Allen, Usher of the Grammar School of William and Mary College, do make Oath, that when the School Boys of the College shut out the Masters before Christmas, 1702, I was then in the College and present with Mr. Blair almost all

the Night, but I don't remember that I heard any of the Boys caution Mr. Blair not to offer to come in, saying that they had Shot, and would certainly fire at any one that first enter'd; as he says in his Affidavit of the first of May, 1704. Neither can I learn that they had any Shot, having made strict Enquiry among the Boys.

As to the custom of shutting out the Masters, which Mr. Blair says was banished and quite left off for some years; I do Affirm that it was always practised from the first bringing of it in, to the Year 1702, complained of in the affidavit, except in the Year 1700, when the General Assembly met in the College Hall the 5th of December, and continued setting till the 17th thereof, for which Reason the Scholars were dismissed sooner than ordinary: and I do very well remember that at Christmas, 1699, when I was a Scholar, we shut the Doors against our Masters, at which time his Excellency gave us Money to buy Victuals and Drink, and after we had obtain'd leave to be dismist, and had opened the School Doors. Mr. Blair himself, together with several of his Relations, participated of the Entertainment which we had provided with the Money aforesaid; at which time we had Powder, Guns, Pistols, Swords, and other arms, but were taken from us by Surprize.

JOHN ALLEN.[3]

The above affidavit sworn before us this 3d Day of May, 1705.

Hen. Duke, John Smith, John Lewis.

I, William Robertson, make Oath, that at Christmas, 1702. I was Clerk of William and Mary College, and lodged there when the School Boys shut out their Masters. I was called

[3] John Allen was son of Major Arthur Allen, of Surry, who was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1686. He married Elizabeth Bassett, daughter of William Bassett, of Eltham, in New Kent County. He lived at Clermont, Surry County, and died in 1741. For *Allen Family*, see *Quarterly*, VIII., p. 110.

out of Bed to come down to Mr. Blair, who I heard talking with them and perswading them to open the Door; but that not succeeding he went to break it open, and called for a Negro Man and a white Servant for that Purpose, and when the Negro went about breaking open the Door, one of the Boys fired at him with Powder; they fired two or three times besides that, whenever any body came nigh to break open the Door, but I did not perceive that they had any manner of Shot, or made use of any, nor did I hear that they had provided Shot to the best of my remembrance. I don't remember that I heard any such caution given by the Boys to Mr. Blair, as is mentioned in his Affidavit of the 1st of May, 1704, nor do I know of any Design the Boys had at that time except it was for obtaining leave to break up sooner. As to the Custom of shutting out the Masters I heard it was first practised in 1699, and that the Scholars had provided Fire-Arms, but they were discovered and taken away by one of the Masters, and in 1701, I heard they shut out the Masters again, but as I was not then concerned about the College, nor present at any of those times, I can say nothing of my own Knowledge.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON.[4]

The above Affidavit sworn before us this 3d. Day of May, 1705. Hen. Duke, John Smith, John Lewis.

THURSDAY, May the 3d., 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the 1st of May, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency, the Governor, encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them money to buy Powder and Shot, &c., and that he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contrived on his

[4] William Robertson was clerk of the council for many years. In 1739 he died and Elizabeth, his daughter and heiress, married John Lidderdale.

Account. I do therefore as being at that time at the School, and concerned in shutting out the Masters, declare that I knew of no Design against the life of Mr. Blair—or any Person whatsoever, and that I am very sure there was no Shot made use on that occasion, nor heard that any one in the School had Shot—nor did I remember to have heard any such warning given to Mr. Blair not to offer to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire, &c. I believe some of us might say we would Fire (as we actually did) but it was only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us to the Knowledge of me the Subscriber. As for Powder, we had some belonging to some of the Boys, but I do not know of any bought with the Governor's Money, nor do I remember that any Powder was given us by any of his Excellency's Servants. Some of us having fired some of the Pistols, and I declare there was no Shot in any of them. I declare that we let Charles Doyly and John Grymes and some others out at the School Window by a Rope, and none by a Ladder, except me the Subscriber; Charles Doyly was sent out to bring Powder from Mr. Henry Tyler's House, and was taken with the Powder (before he could get back to us) by Mr. Allen and Mr. Robertson, and we had none of that Powder. John Grymes was sent out because he had accidentally cut his Leg on a Glass Bottle, and I do not remember that any one was sent out to discover as Mr. Blair alledges.

I do declare that I was the Person to whom the Governor gave the Money to buy Victuals for our holding out against the Masters, but gave me no Directions to buy Powder or Shot, and I was also the Person sent out to know the Governor's Pleasure when the School should be dismist, but I do not remember that I told Mr. Blair, any thing of the Governor's setting us on to shut out the Masters.

But I do declare that the Custom of shutting out the Masters was first begun (by his Excellency's Encouragement) at which time we had Fuzees and other Arms, but made no use of them by Reason they were taken from us by one of the Masters, before we had an opportunity to get them into the

School and to shut up the Doors. The next Year we shut out the Masters again, and the next Year that we shut them out, was the Year which I find Mr. Blair complains of.

JOHN LEAR.[5]

This above Affidavit sworn before us this 3d of May, 1705. Hen. Duke, John Smith, John Lewis.

THURSDAY, May the 3d., 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the 1st of May, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency, the Governor, encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, &c., and that he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contrived on his account, I do therefore as being at that time at the said School, and concerned in shutting out the Masters, declare, that I knew of no Design against the life of Mr. Blair or any Person whatsoever, and that I am very sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor heard any one in the School had Shot, nor do I remember to have heard any such warning given to Mr. Blair not to offer to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire, &c. I believe some of us might say we would Fire (as we actually did) but it was only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us to the knowledge of me the Subscriber. As for Powder we had some belonging to some of the Boys, but I do not know of any bought with the Governor's Money, nor do I remember that any Powder was given us by any of his Excellency's servants. Some of us having fired some of the Pistols, and I declare there was no Shot in any of them. I declare that we let Charles Doyly, and John Grymes, and some others out at the School Window by a Rope, and none by a Ladder, except John Lear; Charles

[5] John Lear was son of Colonel John Lear, of Nansemond, who served for many years as a member of the council.

Doyly was sent out to bring Powder from Mr. Henry Tyler's House, and was taken with the Powder (before he could get back to us) by Mr. Allen and Mr. Robertson, and we had none of that Powder. John Grymes was sent out because he had accidentally cut his Leg on a Glass Bottle, and I do not remember that anyone was sent out to discover as Mr. Blair alledges. ROBERT PITT.[6]

The within Affidavit, sworn this 4th Day of May, 1705. Hen. Duke, John Smith, John Lewis.

THURSDAY, May the 3d., 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair's, dated May the 1st, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency encouraged the Scholars of the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, and says he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contrived on his account; I do therefore as being at that time, and concerned in shutting out the Masters, declare that I knew of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair, or any Person whatever, and am very sure that there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion; nor do I remember that I heard any such warning given Mr. Blair, as that we had Shot and would Fire, if he did offer to come in; I do believe that some of the Boys might say, that they would Fire, (as they actually did), being only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us, to the best of my Knowledge, as to the Powder we had, it did belong to some of the Boys, but know of no Powder or Shot bought with his Excellency's Money, or that any was given us by any of his Excellency's Servants. Charles Doyly and John Grymes and some others were let out by a Rope; Charles Doyly was sent to Mr. Henry Tyler's House to fetch Powder, but was taken before he could get back to us (by Mr. John Allen and Mr. Robertson) and we

[6] Robert Pitt was son of Robert Pitt and Sarah, daughter of Colonel Arthur Smith. He was stepson of Rev. Andrew Monroe, of Isle of Wight County. See *Quarterly* VII., page 237.

had none of that Powder. John Grymes was sent out because he had accidentally cut his Leg with a Glass Bottle, but know of none that was sent out by a Ladder, except John Lear, who was sent to know his Excellency's Pleasure when he should be dismist, but doe not know of one that was sent to dicover as Mr. Blair alledges.

JAMES DAY.[7]

The within Affidavit sworn before us this 4th of May, 1704.
Hen. Duke, John Smith, John Lewis.

, MAY the 31st, 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the 1st of May, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency, the Governor encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, &c., and that he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contrived on his Account, I do therefore, as being at that time at the said School, and concerned in shutting out the Masters, declare that I know of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair, nor any person whatever, and I am sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor did I hear that any one in the School had Shot, nor do I remember to have heard any such Warning given to Mr. Blair, not to offer to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire, &c. I do believe some of us might say we would Fire (as indeed we actually did) but it was only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us, to the knowledge of me, the Subscriber. As for Powder, we had some belonging to some of the Boys, but I do not know of any that was bought with the Governor's Money. I, the Subscriber, having fired several of the Pistols, do declare that I know nothing of any Shot being in them. I declare that we

[7] James Day was son of Captain James Day, of Day's Point, in Isle of Wight County. See *Quarterly* VII. He died in 1725. He is still represented in Isle of Wight by persons of the name, among them being C. Fenton Day.

let Charles Doyly and John Grymes out of the Window by a Rope, and not by a Ladder. Charles Doyly was sent out to bring Powder from Mr. Henry Tyler's House, and was taken with the Powder (before he could get back to us), by Mr. Allen and Mr. Robertson, and we had none of that Powder. John Grymes was sent out, because he had accidentally cut his Leg with a Glass Bottle. I, the Subscriber, do likewise declare that the Masters were thrice shut out of the School (during the time of my Education) but cannot say in what Years. JOHN TIMSON.[8]

Sworn before us this 31st Day of May, 1705.

John Smith, John Lewis.

MAY the 31st, 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having formerly been Usher of the Grammar School in William and Mary College, do declare, that (to the best of my Remembrance) the Custom of shutting out the Masters commenced first in the Year 1699. And in the Year 1700, the General Assembly meeting and setting in the College, obtain'd Leave of the Masters to dismiss the Scholars somewhat sooner than the usual time. In the Year 1701, the Scholars shut out the Masters again, but the Year 1702, I went to England, and so know nothing of what Mr. Blair taxes his Excellency with, as done in the said Year, with a Design of killing or hurting Mr. Blair; and farther, that from the beginning of that Custom, while I belonged to the College, there was no Intermission unless in the said Year 1700, nor of any Design of doing Mr. Blair any Hurt or Prejudice in the least. ORLANDO JONES.[9]

Sworn this 31st Day of May, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

---

[8] John Timson was son of Samuel Timson, of York County, and Mary Juxon, his wife. See *Timson Family, Quarterly*, V., p. 3.

[9] Orlando Jones, was son of Rev. Rowland Jones, first rector of Bruton Church; was born December 31, 1681, and died June 12, 1719. His daughter, Frances, married Colonel John Dandridge, and they were parents of Martha Washington.

JUNE the 1st, 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair's, dated the first of May, 1704, wherein he says That his Excellency encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, &c., and that he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contrived on his Account: I do therefore as being at that time at the said School, and concern'd in shutting out the Masters, declare that I know of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair, nor any Person whatever, and that I am very sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor heard that any one in the School had Shot, nor do I remember to have heard any such Warning giving to Mr Blair, not to offer to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire, &c., I believe some of us might say we would fire, (as we actually did), but it was only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us, to the knowledge of me, the Subscriber. As for Powder, we had some belonging to some of the Boys, but I do not know of any bought with the Governor's Money, nor do I remember that any Powder was given us by any of his Excellency's Servants, some of us having fired some of the Pistols, and I declare there was no Shot in any of them; I declare that we let Charles Doyly and John Grymes, and some others, out at the School Window by a Rope, and not by a Ladder. Charles Doyly was sent out to bring Powder from Mr. Henry Tyler's House, and was taken with the Powder before he could get back to us by Mr. Allen and Mr. Robertson, and we had none of the Powder. John Grymes was sent out because he had accidentally cut his Leg on a Glass Bottle. We do not remember that any one was sent out to discover the Plot as he alleges.

GEORGE HUNT.

Sworn this 31st of May, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

I, Thomas Bouth, having been educated for some Years at William and Mary College, do declare, that in the Year 1699, to the best of my remembrance, the School Boys shut out their Masters, and that I was then amongst them in the School, and that was the first beginning of that Custom; next year the Assembly sat in the College, and the School was dismist without shutting out the Masters. I remember that I was also concerned with the other Scholars in shutting out the Masters in 1701. But in the Year 1702, (which is the time mentioned in Mr. Blair's Affidavit of the 1st of May, 1704, which I have seen), I was not in the School, nor concerned in the shutting out of the Masters, and can't say any thing of my own Knowledge of what happened then, but only that I saw the Boys shut up in the School.

THOMAS BOUTH.[10]

Sworn this 30th of June, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

I, Ballard Dormer, having for some Years been educated at the Grammar School in William and Mary College, do make Oath, that in the Year 1701, the School Boys shut out their Masters, and I was then in the School, and I remember that the School Boys shut out their Masters in 1702, but I was not then in the School, nor concern'd in it; so know nothing of what happened then, nor heard that the Boys had, or made use of any Shot on that Occasion.

BALLARD DORMER.[11]

Sworn before us this 30th Day of June, 1705,

John Smith, John Lewis.

---

[10] Thomas Booth is believed to have been son of Robert Booth, (son of Robert Booth, clerk of York County), and Anne Bray, daughter of Colonel James Bray, of the council, and Angelica, his wife. Anne Bray married, after the death of Robert Booth, Mungo Inglis, the grammar master, and Thomas Booth may be the "son-in-law" referred to in the text.

[11] Ballard Dormer was doubtless the son of John Dormer, who resided in James City County, and was a vestrymen of Bruton Church.

TUESDAY, July the 17th, 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the first of May, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency, the Governor, encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, &c., and that he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contrived upon his Account, I do therefore, as being at that time at the said School, and concerned in shutting out of the Masters, declare that I know of no Design against the life of Mr. Blair, or any Person whatsoever, and I am very sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor heard that any one had Shot in the School; nor do I remember that there was Powder bought with the Governor's Money, or of any that was given us by his Excellency's Servants; for that Powder as we had was bought with the Boys' Money, which, at last being almost spent, I was let out at one of the School Windows by a Rope to fetch Powder from Mr. Tyler's House, and before I could return again into the School (with the Powder) was taken by Mr. Allen and Mr. Robertson, and they received none of that Powder. What they did after I came out, I can't declare. CHARLES DOYLY.[12]

Sworn this 17th Day of July, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

JULY the 17th, 1705.

We, the Subscribers, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the first of May, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency, the Governor, encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, &c., and that he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contriv'd upon his Account, we do therefore, as being at that time at the said

[12] Charles Doyley was son of Rev. Cope Doyley, minister of Bruton Church, in Williamsburg, from 1697 to 1702.

School, and concern'd in shutting out of the Masters, declare that we know of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair, or any other Person whatsoever, and we are very sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor heard that any one had Shot, in the School, nor do we remember to have heard any such Warning given to Mr. Blair not to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire, &c. We believe some of us might say we would Fire (as we actually did), but it was only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us, to the knowledge of us, the Subscribers. We declare that Charles Doyly and I, John Grymes, was let out through one of the School Windows by a Rope, and not by a Ladder, and we do not know that any one was sent out to discover as Mr. Blair alledges. JOHN GRYMES, CHARLES GRYMES.[13]

Sworn this 17th Day of July, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

TUESDAY, July the 17th, 1705.

I, the Subscriber, being a Scholar at the Grammar School of William and Mary College in Virginia, at the time complained of by Mr. Blair, I do, therefore, as being at that time at the said School, and concerned in the shutting out of the Masters, declare that I know of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair, nor any Person whatsoever; and I am very sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor heard of any one in the School that had Shot, nor do I remember to have heard any such Warning given to Mr. Blair not to offer

[13] John and Charles Grymes were sons of John Grymes, of Middlesex County. John, the eldest, was born in 1693; died, November 2, 1748. He was burgess, auditor-general, receiver-general and councillor. He lived at Brandon, in Middlesex County, on the Rappahannock. Charles Grymes is known as Charles Grymes, of Moratico, Richmond County, who died in 1743. He was justice, sheriff and member of the House of Burgesses, etc.

to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire, &c. I believe some of us might say we would Fire (as we actually did), but it was only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us, to the Knowledge of me, the Subscriber; as for Powder we had, belonging to some of the Boys, but I do not remember any bought with the Governor's Money, nor do I know of any Powder given us by his Excellency's Servants. I declare, likewise, that we let Charles Doyly and John Grymes out by a Rope, and not by a Ladder. Charles Doyly was sent out to fetch Powder from Mr. Henry Tyler's House, and was taken with it (before he could get to us), by Mr. Robertson and Mr. Allen, and we had none of the Powder; John Grymes was sent out because he accidentally cut his Leg on a Glass Bottle, and I do not remember that any one was sent out to discover, as Mr. Blair alledges.

EDMUND DUKE.[14]

Sworn this 17th of July, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

WEDNESDAY, June the 27th, Anno, 1705.

I, The Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair's, dated May the 1st, 1704, wherein he says, that his Excellency encouraged the Scholars of the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, and likewise says that he had too much Reason to suspect the Shot was contrived on his Account, I do, therefore (as being at that Present, and concerned in shutting out the Masters) declare that I knew of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair, or any other Person whatever, and to my knowledge there was no Shot made use of, on that

[14] Edmund Duke was either the son of John Duke and Susannah, his wife, of York County, or of Henry Duke, Esq. (a member of the council), and Lydia Hansford, his wife. *Quarterly* II., 275.

Occasion, nor do I remember that I heard any such Warning given Mr. Blair, as that we had Shot and would Fire if he did offer to come in. I do believe that some of the Boys might say they would Fire, (as they actually did) being only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us, to my knowledge; as to the Powder we had, it did belong to some of the Boys, but I know not of any Shot bought with his Excellency's Money, or that any was given us by any of the Servants. Charles Doyly and John Grymes and some others was let out by a Rope; Charles Doyly was sent to Mr. Henry Tyler's House to fetch Powder, but was taken before he could come back to us, by Mr. John Allen and Mr. William Robertson. John Grymes was sent out because he accidentally cut his Leg with a Glass Bottle, but I know of none was sent out by a Ladder except John Lear, who went to know his Excellency's Pleasure when we should be dismiss'd; I know not of one who was sent to discover as Mr. Blair alledges.

Per THOMAS BRAY.[15]

Sworn this 17th Day of July, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

I, John Tyler, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the first of May, 1704, wherein he says that the Governour gave Money to buy Powder and Shot; I do (therefore as being concerned then in shutting out the Masters) declare that I know of no Shot made use of on that Occasion; as to the Custom of shutting out the Masters, I remember it

[15] Thomas Bray lived in Williamsburg and was son of James Bray, who was son of Colonel James Bray, which last died October 24, 1691. Thomas Bray, the scholar, was known in subsequent life as Colonel Thomas Bray, of Littletown, James River, who died August 2, 1751. He had an only daughter, Elizabeth, who married Colonel Philip Johnson. Their son, James Bray Johnson, had Eliza, who married Chancellor Samuel Tyler. For *Bray Family*, see QUARTERLY, 266-270.

had been practised twice before that time mentioned in Mr. Blair's Affidavit, but do not remember the Years.

JOHN TYLER.[16]

Sworn this 17th Day of July, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

JULY the 17th, 1705.

I, the Subscriber, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the 1st of May, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency, the Governour, encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them Money to buy Powder and Shot, and that he had too much Reason to suspect that it was contrived upon his Ascount; I do therefore, as being at that time at the same School and concern'd in shutting out of the Masters, declare that I knew of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair or any other whatsoever, and I am very sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor do I remember to have heard any such Warning given to Mr. Blair not to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire. I believe some of us might say that we would Fire (as we actually did) but it was

---

[16] John Tyler was son of Henry Tyler, of Williamsburg, who was son of Henry Tyler, who came to York County, Virginia, about 1645. He was father of John Tyler, marshall of the Vice-Admiralty Court; grandfather of John Tyler, governor of Virginia (1808-1811); and great-grandfather of John Tyler, President of the United States. Henry Tyler, his father, was at this time, sheriff of York County. See *Letters and Times of the Tylers.* Six generations of "John Tylers" have attended William and Mary College, including the son of the present president of the College.

only with Powder, there being no Shot among us to the knowledge of me, the Subscriber.

FRAN. TYLER.[17]

Sworn this 17th of July, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

JULY the 17th, 1705.

We, the Subscribers, having seen an Affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated the first of May, 1704, wherein he says that his Excellency, the Governour, encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to shut out their Masters, and gave them money to buy Powder and Shot, &c., and that he had too much reason to suspect the Shot was contriv'd upon his Account, we do, therefore, as being at that time at the said School and concerned in shutting out the Masters, declare that we know of no Design against the Life of Mr. Blair or any other person whatsoever, and we are very sure there was no Shot made use of on that Occasion, nor heard that any one had Shot in the School, nor do we remember to have heard any such Warning given to Mr. Blair not to come in, for that we had Shot and would Fire, &c. We believe some of us would say that we would Fire (as we actually did), but it was only with Powder, there being no Shot amongst us to the knowledge of us, the Subscribers. We declare that Charles Doyly and John Grymes was let out through one of the School Windows by a Rope, and not by a

[17] Francis Tyler was a brother of John Tyler, the scholar mentioned above, and was marshall of the Vice-Admiralty Court, and under-sheriff of James City County in 1723. He married Rebecca ———, and his sons, it is believed, left the region of Williamsburg. One of them, John, was doubtless John Tyler, whose will was proved in King George County, in 1757. Henry Tyler, clerk of Stafford in 1776, was probably a nephew of John Tyler, of King George County.

Ladder. And we do not know that any one was sent out to discover as Mr. Blair alledges.,

WILSON ROSCOW, JAMES ROSCOW.[18]

Sworn this 17th of July, 1705, before us,

John Smith, John Lewis.

Memorandum.

A List of Affidavits of the several Persons here underwritten:

Sworn May 3, 1705—John Allen, Will. Robertson, John Lear; before Hen. Duke, John Smith, John Lewis.

Sworn May 4, 1705—Robert Pitt, James Day; before the aforesaid.

Sworn May 31, 1705—John Timson, Orlando Jones, George Hunt; before John Lewis, John Smith.

Sworn June 30, 1705—Tho. Booth, Ballard Dormer; before John Lewis, John Smith.

Sworn July 17, 1705—Charles Doyly, John Grymes, Charles Grymes, Edmund Duke, Thomas Bray, John Tyler, Fran. Tyler, Wilson Roscow, James Roscow; before John Smith, John Lewis.

MARRIAGE BONDS IN AMELIA COUNTY.

January 6, 1784—Graves, Bachelor & Rhody Clay.
December, 1803—Graves, Arthur & Fanny Evans.
October, 1807—Graves, Thomas & Susie Anderson.
October, 1825—Graves, Henry E. & Caroline M. Booker (d. of Jno. T. Booker.)

---

[18] Wilson and James Roscow were sons of William Roscow of Blunt Point, Warwick County; (born at Chorley, in Lancashire, England, November 30, 1684; died, 1700) by Mary Wilson, daughter of Colonel William Wilson, of Elizabeth City County. James Roscow was appointed receiver-general of Virginia, January 22, 1716. For *Roscow* see *Virginia Magazine*, VII., 285.

April 24, 1777—Gray, William & Susan Crenshaw (d. of Mary.)

October 18, 1781—Gray, William & Lucy Wilson.

September, 5, 1782—Gray, Gabriel (son of John) & Rebecca Willson.

July, 1818—Gray, Edwin & Rebecca McGasson.

February 10, 1768—Green, Wm. & Obedience Obey Green (d. of Abraham.)

December 23, 1788—Green, Jesse Davis & Martha Tanner (d. of Joel) Wm. Powell.

April, 1799—Green, Caleb & Elizabeth Walden.

March 23, 1793—Green, Abraham and Martha Armistead; Jno. Townes.

March, 1804—Green, Wm. & Nancy Baily. Wm. Old.

August, 1807—Green, Edward & Nancy M. Jeter.

February, 1813—Green, Herndon & Sally Johns. Booker Foster.

July, 1823—Green, Wm. T. & Lucy A. E. J. A. Mann (d of Danl. Mann.)

April, 1824—Green, Pascal & Mary Ann Farley (ward of Robt. R. Pollard.)

July, 1826—Green, John M. & Rachel Wright. (Saml. Meade) William D. Green.

August, 1830—Green, Wm., Jr., & Ann Dunavant.

April, 1830—Green, Paschal & Phebe F. Holt (d. of John.)

November 10, 1768—Greenhill, Pascal & Ann Ward (orphan of Henry.)

June 24, 1780—Greenhill, William & Elizabeth Ward (d. of Benjamin.)

May, 1810—Gregory, Wm. & Judith F. Willson.

1786—Griffin, Smith & Mary Ellis.

August, 1801—Griffin, Danville & Phebe Foster.

June 28, 1787—Griggs, Chas. & Eliza Mitchell.

February 13, 1786—Grizzle, Wm. & Sarah W. Sladen.

December, 1778—Gunn, Thos. & Sarah Davenport—Jno. Tucker.

January 11, 1782—Gunn, Thos. & Ann Worsham.

April 28, 1784—Gunn, Elisha & Retter Weeks (d. of John).
June 21, 1788—Gunn, Wm. & Sally Clack Cross—Richd. Cross.
April 6, 1799—Gunn, Caleb & Elizabeth Walden.

H.

April 2, 1790—Hall, Instance & Polly Archer, (d. of Ann) Wm. Wms. Hall.
November, 1800—Hall, John & Elizabeth Foster.
November 15, 1820—Hall, Wm. C. & Phebe Rowlett (d. of Thos.)
February 23, 1826—Hall, Abram P. & Frances Ann Jones (d. of Thos.)
September 21, 1786—Halloway, Wm. & Margaret Jackson.
June, 1804—Halloway, John & Sarah Tucker.
June 26, 1788—Hambling, David & Elizabeth Fowlkes (d. of Joseph.
December 28, 1757—Hamlin, Charles & Agnes Cocke. Saml. Sherwin.
December 22, 1768—Hamlin, John & Philadelphia Jones. Richd. Jones.
1787—Hamlin, Daniel & Elizabeth Fowlkes.
1787—Hamper, Daniel & Sally Griffin.
December 8, 1774—Hankies, Wm. & Delila Martin (d. of George.)
January, 1797—Hannah, Jno. & Sally W. Webster.
January 11, 1768—Hansford, Wm. & Janet Brown. Joel Jackson.
December, 1756—Hardaway, Steth & Purify Booker. John Booker.
September 13, 1774—Hardaway, Daniel & Ann Eggleston (d. of Joseph.)
August, 1811—Hardaway, Daniel & Sarah T. Jones, (d. of Ann.)
May 30, 1767—Hardy, Covington & Catherine Beauford. Jno. Winn.
October, 1818—Hardy, Benj. & Polly Chandler. (d. of Martin.)

February 27, 1783—Harper, James & Mary Green. (Marston Green's consent.)
March, 1829—Harper, Stephen D. & Harriett T. Scott; (ward of Geo. C. Scott.)
March 27, 1783—Harris, Benj. & Martha Willson.
1787—Harris, John & Frances Trotter.
April 25, 1814—Harris, Jno. T. & Elizabeth P. Brockell (d. of Ludw.)
September 4, 1787—Harrison, Wm. & Hannah Boygess, (d. of Henry.)
September, 1813—Harrison, Edwin & ,
October, 1782—Harrold, Jno. & Martha Roberts.
January, 1808—Harvie, Edwin & Martha Hardaway, (ward of Joe Eggleston).
April 22, 1779—Harvey, Thos. (son of John) & Barbara Walton.
1789—Harvey, Wm. & Agnes Walton (d. of Simeon.)
October, 1762—Haskins, Jean & Henry Dennis.
June 26, 1766—Haskins, Edward & Martha Finney. Branch Tanner.
November, 1794—Haskins, Creed & Martha Ogilsby.
November, 1797—Haskins, Edward & Nancy Vaugh.
November 24, 1807—Haskins, Joseph & Elizabeth T. Foster.
August 10, 1810—Haskins, Jane & James Cooper.
February, 1809—Haskings, Jno. & Sally B. Wily, (d. of Jno.)
December, 1812—Haskens, Henry & Elizabeth Crowder.
October 26, 1785—Hasten, Wm. & Anney Hasten.
May 10, 1787—Hastings, Henry & Delila Truel.
August, 1797—Hastins, Clayton & Judith Thomson.
February, 1810—Hastings, Wm. & Lucy Walthall.
October, 1806—Hatcher, Thomas & Ann H. Brackett.
September 25, 1767—Hatchett, Archer & Eliza King. Thos. A. Jones.
January 26, 1786—Hawkes, Jno. & Ann Jones.
August 10, 1781—Hawkes, Joshua & Pheby Wilson. Jno. Willson.
July, 1808—Hawks, Joshua Jr., & Lucy Allen.

December 8, 1774—Hawkies, Wm. & Delila Martin, (d. of George Drinkard.)

March 5, 1763—Hawkins, Zachariah & Elizabeth Wilkerson—Jno. ———.

August, 1788—Hawkins, Robert & Eliza Smith.

September, 1808—Hawkins, Grief B. & Tabitha Coleman, (d. of Daniel.)

September 4, 1820—Hawkins, Grief B. & Martha Tanner.

May, 1812—Henderson, James & May Ogilby.

April 18, 1767—Henderson, James & Mary Marshall Parham Booker.

July, 1793—Hendrake, Jno. or Jas., & Lucy Wright.

January 24, 1785—Hendrick, Jno. & Sabin Garrett.

December 21, 1786—Hendrick, Barnard & Jenny Morris, (d. of Moses.)

September 27, 1787—Hendrick, Pendleton & Elizabeth Wray.

July, 1798—Hendrick, Garland & Ann Webster (d. of Anthony.)

July, 13, 1820—Hendrick, Jas. & Sally Ann Bradley, (d. of Geo.)

December 19, 1826—Hendrick, Waller & Polly Wright, (d. of Jno.)

December, 1815—Henley, Patrick & Nancy Blankenship.

February 19, 1825—Henley, Wm. & Rebecca Hall.

February, 1828—Henley, Jno. & Elizabeth Shufield, (d. of Stephen.)

December, 1804—Hichman, Wm. & Ann Eggleston—John Eggleston.

September 22, 1774—Hightower, Jno. & Mary Edmundson—Jno. Hightower.

1786—Hightower, Wm. & Kate Trotter.

October 2, 1776—Hightower, Richard & Sally Hightower, (d. of Joshua.)

June 16, 1763—Hill, Jas. & Ann Booker. Edmund Booker.

June 29, 1781—Hill, Jas. & Frances Booker. Edmond Booker.

December, 1790—Hillsman, Jose & Elizabeth Moors.

February, 1802—Hillsman, Jas. & Lucy Clements.

December, 1829—Hillsman, Jno. A. & Martha A. F. Clowton, (d. of Moses.)
October 28, 1790—Hinton, Peter Thomas & Prudence Scott—Peter Scott.
March, 1824—Hobson, James & Jane L. Cocke.
July, 1812—Hogan, Lucy & Micijah French.
December 12, 1783—Hagwood, Randolph & Jane Asselin, (d. of David.)
December, 1810—Holcombe, Thos. A. & Mary Royall.
June, 1804—Holloway, Jno. & Sarah Tucker.
June, 1798—Holly, Perdue & Elizabeth Diston.
October, 24, 1781—Holmes, Isaac & Elizabeth Brooking.
November 6, 1780—Holt, Dudley & Sarah Jones. Thomas Jones.
January 17, 1872—Holt, Richard & Mary Farley.
December, 1799—Holt, John & Sally Clardy.
December, 1802—Holt, James & Sally Jones.
December, 1804—Holt, David & Selina Seay.
February, 1809—Holt, Thos. & Anny Seay, (d. of Dudley.)
January, 1809—Holt, Wm. & Rebecca James.
September, 1809—Holt, David & Lucy Foster.
May, 1813—Holt, James & Asenath Morris.
December, 1824—Holt, Giles & Nancy Noble.
January 29, 1829—Holt, Richard S. & Harriett F. Ellis.
January 29, 1778—Hood, Solomon & Ann Green—Abraham Green, Jr.
October 20, 1781—Hood, Joel & Sally Willson. Tucker Hood.
October 1, 1785—Hood, Major & Frances Merriman. Humphry Herndon.
September 8. 1786—Hood, Wm. & Eliza Willson.
March 29, 1787—Hood, Jno. & Charlotte Tucker. Solomon Hood.
December 21, 1790—Hood, Thos. & Mary Tucker. Henry Tucker.
February 22, 1791—Hood, Abraham & Sarah Tucker.
October 16, 1791—Hood, Claiborne & Sally Farley Willson.
January 7, 1791—Hood, Joshua & Palsy Carpenter.

May, 1793—Hood, Jordan & Sally Clay.
September, 1799—Hood, Pleasant & Clarie Perkinson.
December, 1799—Hood, Lewis & Catherine Claiborne.
December, 1799—Hood, Edward & Phebe Tucker.
July, 1800—Hood, John & Mary Hood.
March, 1802—Hood, Richard & Elizabeth Kidd.
February, 1805—Hood, Allen & Ella Morgan Walden.
December, 1811—Hood, Henry & Martha Murray.
February, 1816—Hood, Martin & Polly Hood.
December, 1825—Hood, Anthony & Sally P. Mann, (d. of Mary) & (ward of Anthony aforesaid.)
June 28, 1777—Hopkins, Wm. & Nancy Brackett—Thomas Bracket.
September, 1813—Howard, Benj. P. & Judith A. Brackett.
December, 1806—Howell, Spencer & Mary Morgan.
February 15, 1769—Howlett, Guliemus & Martha Chapell, (d. of James.)
October, 1795—Howlett, James & Lucy Mann.
May, 1782—Hubbard, Benj. & Elizabeth Foster.
August 28, 1788—Hubard, James & Elizb. Richardson, (d. of Ruler.)
December, 1827—Hubard, Wm. & Sophia Foster.
April 12, 1774—Huddleston, Thos. & Milly Tanner—J. Tanner.
August, 1798—Huddleston, Thos. & Patsy Tanner.
December 28, 1756—Hudson, Wm. & Dinah Moss.
August 8, 1761—Hudson, Ward & Martha Hudson (Spinster.)
January 27, 1777, Hudson, Robert & Jean Booker. Jno. C. Cobbs.
October 28, 1779, Hudson, Burton & Elizabeth Booker, (d. of George.)
January 23, 1785—Hudson, James & Prudence Bruce.
September 16, 1786—Hudson, Daniel & Liah Dyson.
May 26, 1795—Hudson, W. C. & Hannah Scott.
December 17, 1791—Hughes, Blackburn & Judith Booker.
January, 1820—Hudson, Walter B. & Dorothy A. Johnson, (d. of Jeremiah.)

September 28, 1785—Hundley, Anthony & Charlotte Walton, (d. of Sheri.)
November, 1778—Hundley, Josiah & Elizabeth Motley. Phil. Wms., Jr.
February, 1803—Hundley, Josiah & Elizab. Ogilby.
October, 1811—Hundley, Wm. & Martha Mann.
December, 1830—Hundley, Josiah & Cornelia Jefferson.
May 25, 1789—Hurt, Aron (son of Wm.) & Winifred Dunnavant, (d. of Hodges.)
February 1, 1795—Hurt, Joseph & Nancy Allen.
April, 1795—Hurt, Jno. & Nancy Newman.
January, 1808—Hurt, Jno. & Elizb. Allen.
October, 1829—Hurt, John B. & Mary Ann Jeter, (ward of James Jeter.)
1788—Hutcharson, Jno. & Magdalene Wadie.
November 13, 1782—Hutcherson, Jas. & Ann Whitworth.
December, 1793—Hutcherson, Wm. & Mary Stewart.
August 22, 1822—Hutcherson, Charles T. & Mary A. Avery, (d. of W.)
April, 1817—Hutchens, Jno. & Malutaable Wright.
February, 1805—Hyde, Richard & Elizabeth Sophia Roberts.

I.

July 29, 1757—Irby, John & Susan Wynne.
October 29, 1759—Irby, Edmund (of Chesterfield) & Mary Morgan, (d. of Samuel.)
February 7, 1778—Irby, John & Jane Crenshaw, (d. of Wm.)
May 16, 1782—Irby, William & Joan Evans. John Irby.
January 25, 1782—Irby, Charles & Martha Epes, (Sister of Freeman.)
December 13, 1783—Irby, Charles & Mary Williams (d. of Thomas.)
December, 1822—Irvine, Samuel & Kate T. Jones, (His ward.)

J.

December 24, 1764—Jackson, Joel & Mary Thompson, (d. of Peter.)

October 22, 1767—Jackson, Thos. (s. of Wm.) & Phebe Seay, (d. of Jacob Seay.)
November 1, 1776—Jackson, Benj. & Elizb. Thompson.
February 10, 1778—Jackson, Francis & Martha Maddra (ward of Benj. Lockett.)
January 23, 1781—Jackson, Arthur & Mary Jackson.
April 28, 1785—Jackson, B——— & Motley E. Jackson.
November 28, 1787—Jackson, Joel & Elizb. Jackson.
October 16, 1787—Jackson, Burnett & Lucy Furguson.
October 27, 1787—Jackson, Kurtis & Sarah Beadle.
December, 1799—Jackson, Wylie & Betsy Seay.
July, 1801—Jackson, Davis & Sally Harris.
October, 1803—Jackson, Moses & Rhoda Dunnavant.
December, 1806—Jackson, Joseph & Elizb. Cardwell.
March, 1807—Jackson, Coleman & Elizb. Harper.
April 23, 1820—Jackson, John C. & Susan Ligon, (d. of Joseph Ligon.)
May 15, 1824—Jackson, John H. & Ann W. Jones, (d. of Gabrial.)
May 26, 1826—Jackson, Ellington & Jane Harrison.
February 28, 1760—James, Thos. & Martha Burler, (widow).
September 24, 1778—James, John & Ann Clement.
November 23, 1786—James, John & Hannah Pollard, (d. of Joseph.)
January 10, 1788—James, Jesse & Polly Haines.
March 15, 1816—James, Thos. & Saluda Ann W. Hill, (d. of James.)
November 2, 1830—James, Thos. & Serene Waltrip, (d. of Joseph.)
January 30, 1784—Jefferies, Thos. & Elizb. Fowlkes, (d. of Jenning Fowlkes.
March 27, 1788—Jeffreys, Coleman & Mary Fowlkes.
April, 1800—Jefferson, John G. & Ann Booker.
November, 1801—Jefferson, Daniel & Polly Bevill.
June 5, 1827—Jefferson, George & Judith Eliza Eggleston, (d. of Edward.)
December 14, 1764—Jenkins, James & Rebecca Overton. J. T Hill.

March 24, 1768—Jennings, Dickerson (son of Wm.) & Frances Bagley, (d. of Geo.)

August 31, 1784—Jennings, Moody & Ann Hundley, (d. of Joel.) Jno. Jennings.

October 1, 1785—Jennings, Joseph & Mary Jefferies, (d. of Thomas.)

December 12, 1786—Jennings, Wm. & Fanny Jones.

September 23, 1818—Jennings, Anderson & Nancy H. Ligon, (d. of Joseph.)

September 23, 1786—Jesse, Thomas & Sarah James.

May 8, 1756—Jeter, James & Persilla Yarbrough. John Jeter.

January 23, 1760—Jeter, Ambrose (of Caroline) & Jean Stern (spinster) d. of Ann. Jno. Jeter, of Amelia.

September 29, 1779—Jeter, Ambrose & Mary Farley (widow) Thos. Hall.

October 23, 1783—Jeter, Presley & Phebe Carter. Richard Ligon.

January 11, 1785—Jeter, Allen & Judith Crowder, (d. of William.)

October 15, 1785—Jeter, Rodophil & Lucy Gills, (d. of John.)

January 3, 1786—Jeter, Mason & Anthony Crenshaw.

January 23, 1760—Jeter, Ambrose (of Caroline) & Jean Stern, (d. of Ann Eliza B. Stern); Jno. Jeter, of Amelia.

December, 1794—Jeter, John & Jinney Chaffin.

April, 1801—Jeter, John & Ann Scott.

June, 1801—Jeter, Tilmon E. & Sally Hanner.

October, 1823—Jeter, Samuel T. & Martha Ann Baldwin.

October, 1823—Jeter, J. A. & Mary E. Worsham.

May, 1823—Jeter, Burwell & Judith Burton.

January 2, 1826—Jeter, James M. & Susan A. Overton, (d. of Moses.)

February 6, 1826—Jeter, Peyton & Frances P. Eanes.

July 7, 1829—Jeter, Jno. A. & Ann Page Worsham. Wm. H. Eanes.

November, 1807—Johns, John A. & Elizb. A. Morgan.

April 6, 1824—Johns, Rueben & Alsea W. Williams.

March 24, 1784—Johnson, Philip & Phebe Clay. Jno. Clay.

1787—Johnson, Wm. & Susie Bryan.
January, 1793—Johnson, Thos. & Lucy Crowder.
December, 1792—Johnson, William & Polly Askew.
July, 1796—Johnson, James & Mary Gibbs.
February, 1804—Johnson, Allen & Philadelphia Jones.
September 10, 1812—Johnson, Wilson & Polly Wright.
October, 1817—Johnson, Benj. & Catharine Walthall.
October, 1824—Johnson, Ichabod & Jane Wood, (d. of Wm.)
December, 1824—Johnson, Willis & Martha B. Orange.
November 9, 1826—Johnson, Robert & Sally Bowman. Moses Walden.
July 24, 1828—Johnson, George W. (son of Wm.) & Martha T. Eggleston (d. of Wm. T. Eggleston.)
October, 1796—Jolley, Henry & Sarah Hurt.
September, 1800—Jolley, Henry & Betsey Bell.
April, 1802—Jolly, Henry & Elizabeth W. Fagg.
November 27, 1759—Jones, Peter & Martha Jones, (d. of Richard.)
March 4, 1756—Jones, Wm. & Lettis Hightower.
October 5, 1756—Jones, Francis & Rebecca Green, (Abram Green, Martha Green, John Wills.)
March 30, 1761—Jones, Jno. & Martha Bedford.
September 23, 1762—Jones, Charles & Ann Townes. Robert Jones.
December 12, 1763—Jones, Nelson & Lettice Greenhill. David Greenhill.
November 9, 1763—Jones, Wood & Anny Watson. Andrew Bedford.
July 20, 1763—Jones, Thomas & Sarah Jones.
January 30, 1769—Jones, Jno. & Elizabeth Crawley, (d. of Wm. Crawley, gent.)
November 18, 1769—Jones, Richard, of Chesterfield, & Mary Robertson, (d. of James.)
November 15, 1774—Jones, Richard, Jr., & Martha Ward, (d. of Roland Ward.)
April 12, 1775—Jones, Peter & Elizb. Wilkerson. John Johns.
December 12, 1776—Jones, Edward & Martha Jones. Thos. Jones.

February 11, 1777—Jones, Bath. & Margaret Ward, (d. of Roland.

October 5, 1781—Jones, Harrison & Ann Ligon, (d. of Wm.)

April 17, 1782—Jones, Adam & Nancy Harrison, (d. of Richard.

June 5, 1783—Jones, Robert & Ann Ward. (d. of Roland.)

November 29, 1783—Jones, John & Sarah Turner.

December 4, 1783—Jones, Abraham & Lucy Atkinson Jackson, (d. of Isaac.)

October 22, 1784—Jones, William & Mary Hanner. Fred. Dunnvant.

September 4, 1784—Jones, Daniel & Catherine Ward. Wm. Hayes.

October 28, 1784—Jones, Chas. & Hester Mayo Jones.

February 10, 1784—Jones, Wiley & Sally Ford. John Wyne.

November 8, 1784—Jones, Moses & Frances Fields.

October 28, 1784—Jones, Thos. & Prudence Jones. Edw. Jones.

November 24, 1785—Jones, Samuel & Delphe Farguson, (d. of Peleg.)

July 11, 1785—Jones, Reuben & Martha Marshall, (d.-in-law of Wm. Crowder.)

April 27, 1786—Jones, Robert & Mary Gooch.

October 9, 1787—Jones, Edward & Elizb. Jones.

December 27, 1787—Jones, Frederick & Catharine Anderson, (d. of Henry.)

July 23, 1787—Jones, Thos. & Dorothy Jones.

February 6, 1790—Jones, Samuel & Patsey Eanes, (d. of Josiah.)

July 27, 1791—Jones, Peter & Catharine Chappell.

Sept. 1, 1792—Jones, Henry W. & Ann C. Ellington.

January, 1792—Jones, Elijah & Lucy Liggon.

November 28, 1793—Jones, Archer & Frances Branch Scott, (d. of James.)

May, 1795—Jones, Edward & Prudence Jones.

June, 1796—Jones, Richard B. & Frances Jones.

September, 1796—Jones, Lewellyn & Prudence Ward.

April, 1800—Jones, Fred & Frances A. Vaughan.
August, 1800—Jones, Wood & Martha Jones.
September, 1800—Jones, Cadwallader & Dorothy Featherstone.
November, 1800—Jones, David C. & Rebecca W. Jones.
October, 1801—Jones, Elisha & Nancy Holt.
January, 1801—Jones, Nelson & Martha Cousins.
December, 1802—Jones, Branch & Dorothy Anderson.
October 1809—Jones, Spotswood & Susan I. Branch.
December, 1810—Jones, Anderson H. & Nancy W. Seay.
August 10, 1813—Jones, Edwd. & Elizb. T. Bott.
February 26, 1816—Jones, Seth W. & Maria Hardaway, (d. of Daniel.)
December 15, 1819—Jones, Herbert & Polly W. Dunnavant.
July, 1822—Jones, Lewellin & Elizb. F. Webster.
December 22, 1823—Jones, Herbert & Elizb. Graves, (d. of Arthur.)
January, 1824—Jones, Frederick & Kizza W. Murray.
August, 1828—Jones, Samuel H. & Prudence Mann, (d. of David.
February 6, 1781—Jordan, Freeman & Ann Cocke, (d. of Peter.)
August, 1828—Jordan, Noble & Judith A. Chappell, (d. of James.)

K.

March, 1796—Kerr, Jno. & Molly Claybrook, (d. of Peter.)
July, 1801—Kibble, Walter & Sally R. Hudson.
June 12, 1786—Kidd, George & Mary Southall, (d. of Jas.) Jno. & Dan'l Southall, Jesse Coleman.
May, 1806—Kidd, Bartholomew & Polly Moore.
November, 1810—Kidd, Jasper & Fanny Thompson, (d. of Thomas.)
June 15, 1818—Kidd, Wm. & Elizab. A. Southall. Barnett Southall.
December 26, 1759—King, John & Mary Purvee. John Purvie.
September, 1830—King, Robert & Rlizab. F. S. Coleman, (d. of Margaret.)

December 14, 1787—Knight,Coleman & Nancy Knight, (d. of Peter.)

L.

November 28, 1759—Lacy, Theophilus (of Halifax) & Martha Cocke, (d. of Abram.) Richd. Ellis.

February 4, 1768—Lane, Jno. & Sarah Reams. Frederick Reams.

March, 1789—Land, Wm. & Susie Bennett.

October 2, 1783—Lawson, Benj. & Ellen Worsham. Zack Leigh.

November 23, 1769—Lea, Andrew & Elizab. Dudley, (d. of Thomas). Thos. Dudley.

December 7, 1782—League, Benj. & Ann Hubbard, (d. of John.)

November, 1807—League, Edmond & Mary Beadle, (d. of Jno.)

May, 1809—League, Joel & Mary Holt.

February, 1796—Leathe, Lewis & Clarison Walthall.

February, 1797—Lettie, Jesse & Harriet Marshall, (d. of Robert.)

November 21, 1757—Leigh, Jno. & Elizab. Greenhill, (d. of David.)

January 5, 1784—Leigh, Zachariah Greenhill & Pricilla A. Townes, (d. of Jno.)

October, 1806—Leigh, Jno. T. & Elizab. T. Townes.

September, 1811—Leigh, Wm. & Ann L. Townes.

September 24, 1813—Leigh, Jno. T. & Rebecca W. Giles.

September 20, 1821—Leigh, Richard H. & Lucy W. Townes.

June 2, 1759—L'Neve, Jno. & Susie Dawson. Robert Booker.

December 17, 1784—Leonard, Fred & Polly Tucker. Jno. Tucker.

October 23, 1788—Lester, Claiborne & ——— Reams.

November 12, 1789—Lester, Reland & Rebecca Powell, (d. of Robert Powell.)

August, 1792—Lester, Archer & Dicey Coleman.

February, 1812—Lester, Archer & Sally Graves.

December, 1804—Lewelling, Mayes & Sally Grant.
January 27, 1758—Lewis, Henry & Elizab. Ford. Thos. Claiborne.
February 19, 1788—Lewis, Albeny & Nancy Cross.
August 4, 1781—Lewis, Jno. & Joanna Lipscombe. Isham Malone.
January 24, 1784—Lewis, Wm. & Judith Archer Hardaway. Jno. Royall, Jr.
October, 1803—Lick, Jno. & Sally Dunnavant.
March, 1765—Ligon, Richard & Mary Bagley, (d. of Geo.)
June 3, 1769—Ligon, Robert & Sarah Cary Mitchel, (d. of Jas.) (Jno. Ligon.)
July, 1792—Ligon, Richard W. & Nancy C. Smithey.
January, 1802—Ligon, Thomas & Betsy H. Drake.
December, 1822—Ligon, Tabitha, (d. of Richard) & Alfred Wood.
August 20, 1825—Ligon, Jno. W. & Ann E. Meriweather.
November 24, 1828—Ligon, Wm. W. & Nancy M. Eanes, (d. of Herbert.)
September 22, 1821—Lipscombe, Jno. & Eliza Harris.
December 25, 1827—Lifford, Amos & Mary Graves, (d. of Arthur.)
October, 1803—Linch, Jno. & Susie Allen.
June 2, 1788—Lisain, David & Sally Dunnavant.
January 18, 1784—Lockett, Abram & Sarah Hill.
November, 1797—Lockett, Benj. & Mary Ann League. Jno. Lockett.
October, 1798—Lockett, Jacob & Mary League.
April 30, 1804—Lockett, Jacob & Mason Crenshaw.
December 9, 1786—Loving, L. & Wm. Wingo.
December 28, 1757—Lowell, Thos. & Oney Johnson.
July 29, 1784—Ludbury, Wm. & Frances Dunafant. Sam'l Booker.
August 31, 1767—Luggett, Edycombe & Constance Edmundson.
November 6, 1787—Lumpkin, More & Sarah Lenard.
May, 1806—Lumpkin, Anthony & Eliza Waugh.

June 17, 1829—Lumpkin, Anthony & Lucy Tanner (widow.)
December, 1815—Lunciford, James & Elizabeth Brewer.
December, 1727—Lundie, Benj. L. & Elizab. A. Clay, (d. of Jno.)

COLLEGIANA.

A FORGOTTEN CEREMONIAL. Dr. Milton W. Humphreys, of the University of Virginia, writes that, before the late fire, which destroyed the library of the University of Virginia, there was a pamphlet in the collection that interested him much. As far as he can recall, the pamphlet, which was destroyed in the fire, was an address in Latin, delivered *"in aula Universitatis Virginiensis"* at Williambsurg by the chief surgeon of Lafayette's army, on receiving an honorary degree from William and Mary. George Washington and his staff and the authorities of the College were present, and "I am almost certain that Lafayette and his staff were present." The ceremonial took place not long after the surrender of Cornwallis, and the honorary title was not M. D., but an entirely new one to Dr. Humphreys, which he has forgotten. The pamphlet was printed in *Amsterdam* two years after the address was delivered. "There was a brief preface in English (I am almost sure), which stated in substance that 'the universities of the United States were accustomed to confer upon distinguished men honorary degrees in no way related to their attainments. For instance, the University of Massachusetts Bay has, in recent years, conferred upon George Washington the degree of Doctor of Laws.'" The burden of the address was "that the new world ought to cast the new medicine to the wind and go back to the good old medicine of Galen and Hippocrates, and stick to it." On reference to the College Faculty book, the Editor finds that, on June 12, 1782, the degree of "Doctor of Physic" was conferred upon Doctor John Francis Coste, a native of Geneva, first physician to the French army. The diploma, which is in Latin, is of record, but the degree is not an unusual one, being that of "Medicinae Doctor."

THE ELECTIVE PRINCIPLE. In a very interesting letter, dated August 27, 1780, to President Stiles, of Yale College, President Madison, of William and Mary, gives a brief history of the College from its foundation, in 1693, and says: "The first Plan was imperfect," but that "Under this form it continued from ye yr. 1729 until ye beginning of ye yr. 1780."

"The Society at present consists of a President, who is always to be one of the Professors, and is now Prof. of Math. and Nat. Phily., 2 of Law and Police, 3 of Chymistry and Medicine, 4 of Ethics and ye Belles Lettres, 5 of Modern Languages. The Prof. of Humanity has been abolished, the Professorship of Divinity is also abolished. It was formerly instituted for ye purpose of ye Church of England, wh. was here established, but it is now thought that Establishments in Favr. of any particular Sect are incompatible with ye Freedom of a Republic, and therefore, ye Professorship is entirely dropped," and then comes the following extraordinary statement: "The Doors of ye University are open to all, nor is even a knowledge in ye ant. Languages a previous Requisite for Entrance. The Students have ye Liberty of attending whom they please, and in what order they please, or all ye diffr. Lectures in a term if they think proper. The time of taking Degrees was formerly ye same as in Cambridge, but now depends upon ye Qualifications of ye candidate. He has a certain course pointed out for his first Degree, and also for ye rest. When Master of Either, ye Degree is conferred." See "The College Curriculum in the United States," by Lewis Franklin Snow, Ph. D.

THE FOLLOWING INTERESTING STATUTES of the College, dated July 23, 1802, were published in the "Richmond Examiner" for 1803:

Be it ordained by the Governors and the visitors of William and Mary College, that there be, in addition to the public examination on the fourth day of July, a similar one on the second Tuesday in February in each year, and a meeting of the visitors on the same day.

That any Student who shall be absent from a public examination or exercise, unless in case of sickness, shall not be considered as a student.

Let every student who shall fail to perform any of the duties required of him, for the first instance of such failure, be admonished or censured, and after the second failure, he shall no longer be considered as a student.

Let every student, after the second examination in the first year of his attendance, obtain a vote of approbation of his attention to his studies, and of his moral demeanor, from the President and Masters or Professors, a copy of which shall be furnished such student, if required, and if such vote of approbation shall not be obtained, he shall no longer be continued a student.

No person shall be permitted to continue a student, after the end of the second year of his attendance, unless he shall, at the end of the second year or before, obtain the Degree of Bachelor of Arts; provided, that at the end of such second year the President and Masters or Professors may permit such student to attend Lectures, on the usual terms, if they shall be of opinion his attention and moral demeanor shall deserve such permission.

No Professor shall absent himself from College during the terms prescribed for lecturing, or attendance on schools; nor at the time of public examination, or exercises, and every Professor is hereby required, respectively, to examine the students of his class at every such public examination, and every Lecture.

Let the Presidents and Masters or Professors be enjoined strictly to execute this statute and all others heretofore made for the government of the College.

A copy, Teste, William Russell, C. G.
July 23, 1802?) *Examiner*, 1803.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL.

In QUARTERLY XIV., p. 162, an account was given of a large copper coin presented to Mr. C. H. Blackwell, cashier of the First National Bank of Raton, New Mexico. There has been recently deposited in the Library, by Professor William C. Stubbs, for the owner—Dr. George H. Tichenor, of New Orleans—a copper coin found at Waco, Texas, of the same character, but of smaller dimensions and less weight. Instead of three inches in diameter and weighing five ounces, it is two inches in diameter and weighs three and one-half ounces. There are also differences in the lettering. On the obverse of

the coin, the central figure is the head of a unicorn, instead of an Indian. The inscription on the reverse is also somewhat different.

STONE BRIDGE AT QUEEN'S CREEK—York County Records, 19 September, 1774. Ordered, that the sheriff pay the balance of the last county court levy to David Jameson, Gent., and that he, the said Jameson, pay to his Excellency, Lord Dunmore, one hundred and fifty pounds for building a stone bridge over Queen's Creek at Capitol Landing.

DAWSON-BASSETT. On the motion of Elizabeth Dawson, it is ordered that the sheriff of this county, out of the estate of William Rind, deceased, if sufficient in his hands, pay to the said Elizabeth Dawson, £5, 9s., due by an account proved, and her cost. *York County Records,* October 18, 1773.

On the motion of Priscilla Dawson, it is ordered that the sheriff, out of the estate of William Rind, dec'd., if sufficient in his hands, pay to the said Priscilla Dawson five pounds, fifteen shillings, six pence, due her by an account proved, and the cost. *Ibid.*

Burwell Bassett and Priscilla Dawson, adms. of Thomas Dawson, clerk, dated *York County Records,* 19 January, 1767.

BOOK REVIEWS.

DONIPHAN'S EXPEDITION AND THE CONQUEST OF NEW MEXICO AND CALIFORNIA. By William Elsey Connelly, Topeka, Kansas.

This is a minute account of one of the most remarkable marches and victories ever won by the American arms. It recalls the celebrated march of the ten thousand Greeks from the heart of the Persian Empire to the sea; only Doniphan's march was an advance to victory and not a retreat. Mr. Connelly tells the story in a fascinating manner, and it is gratifying that, through his means, this great expedition takes its proper place in history for the first time. The success of Doniphan's expedition is a proud event in the history of the Missourians, who achieved it. They stand the peers of any soldiers that ever shouldered arms, and the expedition deserves a place by the side of that of George Rogers Clark and his brave Virginians, who waded for miles through water up to their waists, to the taking of Vincennes.

POLITICAL OPINIONS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON. An essay by John Walter Wayland. B. A., Ph. D., assistant and fellow-in-history, University of Virginia. The Neale Publishing Company, New York.

The purpose of this book is to give, in a few pages, an intelligent and definite outline of the Jeffersonian statescraft. That he succeeds in doing so with so little expenditure of printer's ink is no little praise. I think, in the chapter on appointments, the charge of introducing the spoils system might not only be more strongly repelled, but more successfully retorted on the Federalists. Why simply removals should constitute the spoils system, I cannot well understand. The office begins with an appointment, and partisanry in appointments is a demonstration of the spoils system just as much as partisanry in removals. Whether General Washington was responsible or not, the fact still remains that the offices of the government as soon as created were filled, in the beginning, with relentless Federalist partisans. John Adams arraigned Washington's administration for "monopoly and exclusion," which, he said, "prevailed throughout;" and yet, in another breath, in trying to defend his own partisanship, he censured Washington for appointing a few Republicans to office, and prided himself upon his "cautiousness" in this respect. Senator Bayard, one of the chief mouth-pieces of Adams' administration, laid down, with a precision worthy of William L. Marcy, under Jackson, the doctrine of "To the victors belong the spoils," by announcing that "the politics of the office-seeker would be the great object of the President's attention and

an invincible objection if different from his own." A pamphlet containing a long list of Adams' expulsions was published, and the administration closed in a carnival of spoils, instanced by the "midnight judges" and the attempt of the Federalists to steal the presidency from Jefferson. See "Parties and Patronage in the United States," by the Editor.

THE GERMAN ELEMENT OF THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY OF VIRGINIA, by the same author, is an excellent monograph dealing with the early settlements in the Valley. It bears the marks of a most painstaking and accurate scholarship.

THE TRUE PATRICK HENRY, by George Morgan, of Philadelphia, is a charming, gossipy book, which is successful in making the great orator a real, active, walking personality. One thing noticeable about the work is the absence of acrimony. Criticism of the great orator is weighed judicially, and the environment in which he moves is explained in a very full manner. It is a delightful book, and ought to have an extensive sale.

THE LOYALTY OF THE CLERGY OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND IN VIRGINIA. a pamphlet, by R. S. Thomas, Smithfield, Virginia.

The prevailing character of historical statements during the nineteenth century was very uncritical. Prejudices guided the pen, and a plausible statement became history by dint of sheer repetition. It has become necessary, therefore, by a thorough examination of the records, to start history anew. In this excellent monograph, Mr. Thomas shows that the old Episcopal clergy of the Colony of Virginia, have been greatly misrepresented. He proves, what the Rev. Andrew Burnaby asserts in his "Travels," that the most of the clergy of Virginia were men of high character and exemplary loyalty to America.

Vol. XVI., No. 4. April, 1908

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L. L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVI. JANUARY, 1908. No. 4

CONTENTS.

SOME OLD SURRY FAMILIES, ... 220

SOME TIDEWATER VIRGINIA FAMILIES, ... 234

SWEENEY FAMILY, ... 236

THE STATUTES OF THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY IN VIRGINIA, PRINTED IN 1758, ... 238

DIARY OF COLONEL LANDON CARTER, ... 256

AMELIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, ... 268

WOODSON FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS, ... 284

SOME NOTES REGARDING THE CHILES FAMILY, ... 284

WILL OF LT.-COL. GEORGE JORDAN, ... 287

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES, ... 289

BOOK REVIEWS, ... 290

William and Mary College.

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVI. APRIL, 1908. No. 4.

SOME OLD SURRY FAMILIES.

The southern shore of James River from Upper Chippokes Creek to Swann Point is divided into a number of old plantations, which in great measure still preserve their ancient name and identity: Clermont, (now Claremont) the home of the Allens; Wakefield, the home of the Harrisons; Flood's, named after a family of that name; Pipsico, a home of the Browne family; Four Mile Tree, another home of the Brownes; Mount Pleasant, the home of the Cocke family; and Swann Point, the home of the Swann family. This region, in 1607, was situated in the territory of the Quioughcohannock Indians. At Claremont is still standing the original brick building erected, it is believed, by John Allen about 1740, mounted on the steep shore and surrounded by noble trees of veteran years. Nearby, in 1607, was the chief town of the Quioughcohannock Indians. In the graveyard near the building are the tombs of the early proprietors.

Wakefield was the original home of the prominent Harrison family, as it appears to have been the property of the first Benjamin Harrison as early as 1643. Mount Pleasant appears to have been a part of Four Mile Tree, and is interesting for the obelisk which stands near the house cut with the names of the Cocke family pedigree. Pipsico receives its name from an Indian chief, who commanded the Quioughcohannocks, in 1607, when the whites arrived.

"Four Mile Tree" has many associations. It obtained its

name from a tree, distant four miles from Jamestown, which marked, in 1619, the western limit, on the south side of James River, of the corporation of James City, as defined by Governor Argall. Here, according to a patent given to George Pace, in 1628, his father, Richard Pace, obtained a grant of 400 acres from Sir George Yeardley, the governor, dated December 5, 1620. Among the settlers at "Pace's Pains" (as the place was called) at the time of the Massacre, in 1622, were Richard Pace, Isabella, his wife, Francis Chapman, and William Perry. They had among their servants two Indian brothers, who had embraced the Christian religion, one in the employ of Mr. Pace and the other in the employ of Mr. Perry. On the night of March 22, 1622, appointed by Opechancanough for the general slaughter of the whites, the two Indians discussed the plan of murdering their masters in conjunction with the massacreing party which was to arrive the following morning. As soon, however, as his brother was asleep, the Indian in the employ of Mr. Pace, named Chanco, arose and repairing to his master, informed him of the entire murdering plan. Mr. Pace was not slow in heeding the warning, and at once placing Pace's Pains in a state of defence, hastily rowed across the river down to Jamestown and warned William Powell, Captain of the fort, who sent off boats in all directions to the settlements within striking distance of Jamestown. In the morning four boats full of Indians hove in sight, but as soon as the muskets opened upon them they retreated in a cowardly manner. By means, therefore, of the noble act of Chanco and the energetic measures of Richard Pace and Captain Powell, the design of Opechancanough for the entire extinction of the English was frustrated. As it was, 346 of the settlers out of a total of 1,240 fell in the course of a few hours under the tomahawk of the savages.

We are informed by a land grant to his son, George Pace, dated September 1, 1628, that Richard Pace died not long after the massacre, when his widow, Isabella, married William Perry. In 1624 John Burrows, who married Bridget, widow of Rev. Richard Buck (who performed the marriage service of Poca-

hontas) lived with his wife and her Buck children at Pace's Pains, where he called his residence Burrows' Hill. Not long after he sold his rights* to John Smith, who changed the name Burrows' Hill to Smith's Mount, and in October, 1629, Pace's Pains was represented in the Legislature by "Lieut. William Perry and John Smyth." Later the Perrys are found up James River at Buckland and the Paces at Maycox, while all the old settlements near the "Four Mile tree" were secured by Col. Henry Browne, a member of the Council of State. After this the place remained in the Browne family till 1800. The fine old brick house of the family with its four brick chimneys, two on a side, mounted perhaps upon the spot once called Burrows' Hill and Smith's Mount, is still standing. In the graveyard is the tombstone having the oldest decipherable inscription (1651) in Virginia—of Mrs. Alice Jordan, wife of Col. George Jordan. A striking feature of the place at present are the roofless outhouses made of red clay held together by straw.

Swann Point Plantation appears, from the original patent, to have extended from "the half way tree" opposite to Jamestown to Pace's Pains. It was patented by William Swann, whose son, Col. Thomas Swann, was a member of the Virginia Council, and whose grandson, Samuel, was speaker of the North Carolina Assembly. In the field beyond is the tombstone of Col. Thomas Swann, at whose house the commissioners sent over by the King to investigate the causes of Bacon's Rebellion held court. The old residence of the Swanns has long since disappeared.

A few words as to these prominent old families:

I. *Allen Family.* This family has been sufficiently traced in QUARTERLY. V. 189, VIII. 110.

II. *Harrison Family.* See C. P. Keith, *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison.*

---

*After John Burrows left Surry County, his family settled in Princess Anne County. One of the children of Richard Buck was named Benoni, and Benoni Burrows was living in Norfolk County about 1700.

III. *Flood Family.*

JOHN FLOOD came as a boy to Virginia in the *Swan** in the year 1610. He was probably a kinsman of Walter Flood, carpenter,† whose will was proved in London, January 22, 1636, leaving estate in Virginia (*Virginia Magazine*, XI., 316). In 1616 he was in the service, at Charles City, of Rev. Alexander Whitaker. In 1625 he was living at Jordan's Jorney with his wife, Margaret, who came over in the *Supply*, in which William Tracy brought the emigrants to Berkeley Hundred. She was a widow, and in John Flood's muster, in 1625, are mentioned "her daughter Frances Finch"‡ and his son William," three months old. Flood was an active, energetic man, and in 1630 he was a representative in the assembly for Flower dewe Hundred. In 1632 he represented Westover, Flower dewe Hundred and Weyanoke.

Not long after he changed his habitation from Charles City County and patented in James City, in 1638, 2,100 acres upon the south side of the river, "east upon Capt. Henry Browne,

---

* Hotten, *Emigrants to America*, but Brown says the *Swan* came to Virginia in 1611 with Sir Thomas Gates.

† The introduction to the *Visitation of Shropshire* in 1623 published by the "Harleian Society," contains an interesting account of the practice of the Heralds' College and the distinctions in English society about that time. "The simple state of society in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries did not draw lines of demarcation at retail trades; great foreign merchants, such as we have now, had not yet been developed. War as a profession for younger sons had ceased; also the custom of attaching them to the suites of the greater nobility; and the consequence was, that they could only enter the learned professions or be apprenticed to some ordinary retail trade, and so become members of one of these guilds (merchant guilds); thus we find that the younger sons of extensive estates became tradesmen in the neighboring towns, and did not thereby cease to be members of the country gentry." The carpenter's trade was especially honorable in the seventeenth century.

‡ In the list of the emigrants who came over in the *Supply* were William Finch and Elizabeth, his wife, and Frances Finch, their daughter. In 1622 William Finch was dead, and Elizabeth, his widow, was newly married. See Bulletin of *New York Public Library*, III., No. 7. Was "Elizabeth" a misnomer for Margaret?

north upon the main river, south into the main woods, and west upon Benjamin Harrison's marked trees, being up the west side of Sunken Marsh Creek." Among the persons for whose transportation he claimed land were Mary Flood and John Flood, Jr. In 1642 and again in 1645, as "Captain John Flood," he represented, in the grand assembly, James City County, then extending on both sides of the river. It appears that Captain Flood had much intercourse with the Indians, and after the peace with Necotowance, in 1646, and the Indians were forbidden to abode near the settlement, he was made Indian interpreter, and it was enacted by the General Assembly that "for his service therein and transporting such Indians as shall be employed from time to tyme to the Gov^r. in message or otherwise, he be allowed from the publique the salary of four thousand pounds of tob^o. yeerly." In 1652, and again in 1655, as "Lt. Col. John Flood," this ancient settler represented Surry County in the Legislature. In 1661 he died, when his son, Captain Thomas Flood, succeeded him as Indian interpreter. John Flood came to the colony a poor boy and spent fifty years therein, and rose to high honors. He married (1) Margaret Finch, widow, and had issue: 2 William; 3 John—he was a headright in the patent to John Flood in 1638. Probably it was his widow, Mary, who married John Washington in 1658. Col. John Flood married (2) Fortune Jordan, sister of Col. George Jordan, and had issue: 5 Jane, married John Cary, a prominent merchant; 6 *Walter,* born about 1656.

4. THOMAS[2] FLOOD (John[1]) was a captain of militia and Indian interpreter. In 1663 he was guardian of Benjamin Harrison. He married and had issue: 7 *Thomas.*

7. THOMAS[3] FLOOD (Thomas[2], John[1]) is mentioned in a deed to Walter Flood, in 1692, as son and heir of Capt. Thomas Flood. He died, in 1718, when his administrator was his wife Ann. Her will was proved in Surry County, August 21, 1723, and names issue: 8. William; 9 *Henry;* 10 Benjamin; 11 Mary; 12 Ann.

9. HENRY[4] FLOOD (Thomsd[3], Thomas[2], John[1]) made his will which was proved in Surry County, October 5, 1740, and

names issue: 13 Anne in England; 14 Elizabeth, married John Nicholson, of Surry County (and had issue: Henry, John, Jane, William, Elizabeth, and Flood Nicholson).

6. WALTER[2] FLOOD (John[1]) was born about 1656, and, in 1670, Mr. John Cary was his guardian. There is in Surry County the record of a bond given by Cary that year to Lt. Col. George Jordan and to Capt. Thomas Flood "to take care of Walter Flood when he arrived in England, to keep him at school and teach and educate him as his wife's brother." In 1677, having attained full age, he released Mr. John Cary and Benjamin Harrison, his attorneys, from responsibility. He married Ann Browne, daughter of Major William Browne, of Four Mile Tree." Issue stated in Major Browne's will (proved July 3, 1705), and in his own will (proved November 21, 1722.) 15 John, who married Mary; 16 Walter, who died before his father, leaving a widow; 17 Fortune; 18 Mary; 19 Ann, married William Cocke; 20 Elizabeth. In his will, Walter Flood mentions his grandchildren John, Jane and Fortune Flood. In his will proved October 4, 1739, John Flood gave his estate to his sister, Fortune, and to Nicholas Edmunds, a prominent magistrate of Brunswick County. This latter married a Flood and had a son John Flood Edmunds.

Fortune Jordan, the second wife of Lt. Col. John Flood, married secondly James Mills, a merchant in Surry County. There is in Surry County the following quaint epistle with comments entered in the county book:

Worthy ffriend Mr. Dennis* my Respects presented to you &c. Sr. I would intreat you to doe me the favor as to come downe to me & doe me a Little work for my occasions are very urgent at present & for your paines I will requite you wth it along wth you, Hopeing you will not fayle in comeing wth what expedition you can, I remaine your Loueing friend in Expectation of yor good compa.

Signed FORTUNE MILLS.

July 1° 1663 Record: 7th July, 1663.

Hee went upon this note & was by her & others Miserably whipt, & Anoynted wth stinking palm oyle all over his Body, &c.

* Robert Dennis was one of the tithables in Southwark parish in 1668.

V. THE BROWNE FAMILY.

1. COL. HENRY[1] BROWNE, of "Four Mile Tree," was a member of the council from 1634 to 1660. He was born in England and died in Virginia. He was a great friend of Sir John Harvey; and Kempe, the Secretary of State, says that there were only two other members of the council who supported Harvey—Purefoy and another (Browne), "who was an honest, plain man, but of small capacity and less power." He married Anne, probably a daughter of Francis Fowler, of Virginia (aged 23 in 1625), as in 1639 he patented 2,250 acres in Surry County at Jouring Point Creek (adjoining the plantation seated by Mr. Fowler), which was originally granted to Mr. Francis Fowler, and was left by Mrs. Antonia Fowler to the said Henry Browne. On March 1, 1657, Col. Henry Browne and Anne, his wife, sold land comprehended in a patent of a greater quantity situated in Surry County on James River, beginning at the westermost end of Pipsico Plantation, &c., and so upward to the line of Col. John Flood. Witnesses: William Browne, Thomas Flood. He was a vestryman of Southwark Parish, May 24, 1661, and died soon after. There is on record in Surry a bond from Col. Thomas Swann to Berkeley Browne, son of Col. Henry Browne, Esq., deceased, dated 20 October, 1662, the condition being that as Col. Thomas Swann shall shortly marry Mrs. Ann Brown, relict of Col. Henry Browne, if he gives Berkeley Browne several articles of personalty, bond to be void.

Issue to Col. Henry[1] Browne and Anne, his wife: (2) Berkeley, who appears to have died without issue. (3) *Mary*.

3. MARY[2] BROWNE (Henry[1]) married William Browne, of Southwark Parish, Surry County. There is a deed, dated December 3, 1695, and recorded in Surry from "William Browne, Jr., son and heire of Mrs. Mary Browne, deceased, the only heir of Col. Henry Browne, deceased." This William Browne was probably a nephew of Henry Browne, Esq.,* and in 1652

* Mr. Stanard thinks that William Browne, of "Four Mile Tree," the husband of Mary Browne, was son of a William Browne, Esq., a councillor in 1646, but the spelling in Hening, *Statutes at Large*, is evidently a mistake for William Brocas, who was a member of the council from 1634 to 1655.

he was one of his trustees to hold property for his wife, Anne, and his children. In 1659 he was on the coroner's jury with Henry Browne. In 1663 "Robert Staunton, late clerke of Surry County, Virginia," gave a power of attorney to Capt. William Browne, of Southwark Parish. He was appointed justice of Surry, December 22d, 1668, and remained a member of the court until his death in 1705. In 1672 he is styled major, and in 1679 lieutenant-colonel; and was again commissioned lieutenant-colonel, commanding the Surry militia in 1687. From 1681 he appears in the lists as presiding justice; was sheriff 1674, 1687, and was a member of the House of Burgesses 1676, 1677, 1679, 1681 and 1682. In the list of tithables, 1687, appear Lieutenant-Colonel William Browne, Mr. William Browne and nine negroes, and in 1692, Colonel William Browne, William Browne, Henry Browne, and eleven servants and negroes.—*Virginia Magazine,* Vol. III., page 149.

Lieutenant-Colonel William Browne married twice: 1st, Mary Browne, daughter of Col. Henry Browne as above, and 2nd (about 1682), Elizabeth Meriwether, widow of Nicholas Meriwether* and administratrix of Lewis Williams. His will dated December 4, 1704, was proved in Surry July 3, 1705.

Issue of Col. William Browne, by Mary Browne, of "Four Mile Tree," (4) Mary Browne; in 1690 administration was granted to William Browne on the estate of his daughter, Mary Browne, deceased, an infant; (5) *Capt. William Browne;* (6) Anne, married Walter Flood; (7) Priscilla, married Thomas Blunt: (8) Daughter married Jordan. The inventory of Thomas Jordan's estate was presented in 1686 by Col. William Browne and Mr. James Jordan. Issue of Col. William Browne by Elizabeth Meriwether: (9) Elizabeth mentioned in the will of Henry Hartwell, Esq.†—*New England Gen. and Hist. Register,* Vol. XLIII., page 54.

5. CAPT. WILLIAM[3] BROWNE (Mary,[2] Henry[1]) was, accord-

* Nicholas Meriwether died December 19, 1678. Griffith, *Nicholas Meriwether of Wales,* 12.

† Hartwell married Jane Meriwether, the widow of Major William White. She was ~~daughter~~ sister of the emigrant Nicholas.

ing to his deposition in Surry records, 24 years old in 1695. He married Jane Meriwether, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether and Elizabeth, his wife. He was justice of Surry County Court, September 15, 1693, and was named first on the commission of the Governor, December 20, 1710. He was vestryman of Southwark Parish in 1719. His will is dated July 3, 1746, and was presented in court by Henry Browne and proved by the witnesses: Patrick Adams, Richard Cocke, and Peter Warren, January 19, 1747. He appointed his guardian, Henry Browne, his executor. He had issue named in Lt. Col. William Browne's will (1705) or indicated in his own will (1746): 10 *Henry Browne;* 11 *William Browne;* 12 Jane Browne, who probably married Henry Edloe and had issue: Philip, William, Jane, Rebecca, John, and Mary Edloe, named in the wills of William Brown, Sr., and his son Henry Browne; 13 daughter married William Gray and had Lucy.

The will of Francis Clements, son of Captain Francis Clements and his wife, Elizabeth Meriwether, sister of Jane Browne, proves that William Browne had besides Jane three other daughters: Mary, Elizabeth and Anne, and one of them was probably Mrs. Gray. Henry Browne mentions his "sister Anne" in his will proved in 1735. Captain William Browne, who died at about 76 years of age, survived all his children, as only grandchildren and great grandchildren are mentioned in his will.

11. WILLIAM[4] BROWNE (Capt. William[3], Mary[2], Col. Henry[1]) married Mary, and left a nuncupative will in Surry County, which was proved April 18, 1744. "Captain William Browne, Junior, on his death bed desired his children to walk uprightly, justly and honestly; a pistole to be given Mercer (John Mercer of Marlboro, the lawyer), to know if his wife, Mary Browne, may not administer without giving security; Mr. William Eaton not to build his house for two years, but to assist his wife in building hers; speaks of Henry Browne's father's estate, of which he was custodian &c."

Issue of William Browne and Mary, his wife: 14 Mary, married William Eaton; 15 *William;* 16 Anne; 17 Martha. These

names are obtained by eliminating from the "grandchildren" Browne mentioned in Capt. William Browne, Jr.'s will (1746) the children mentioned by Henry Browne in his will, and in the division made of his estate in 1742: Henry, Jane, Elizabeth, Anne and Rebecca Browne.

14. WILLIAM[5] BROWNE, of "Four Mile Tree" (William[4], William[3], Mary[2], Henry[1]) was born March 5, 1739, and was a member of the House of Delegates from Surry in 1777 and 1780. He married three times (1) Sarah Edwards, daughter of Col. Benjamin Edwards, of Surry County, son of William Edwards and Elizabeth Harrison, daughter of Col. Benjamin Harrison, and had 18 William, born, according to his tomcstone, Sept. 17, 1759; 19 Benjamin, probably dead before father's will. Married (2) Anne Cocke, daughter of Richard Cocke, of Surry, and had issue: 20 Richard, born Aug. 24, 1769; died January 4, 1789; 21 Mary, born Feb. 6, 1771, married Robert Cocke, and died January 5, 1798; 22 John, born January 6, 1775. d.s.p., 23 George. Col. Browne married 3rdly. Dorothy Jordan, daughter of Josias Jordan. None of his children left issue except his son 18 William Browne. His will, dated June 19, 1783, was proved in Surry, June 27, 1786. There was a codicil dated March 27, 1786. By reason of having married an Edwards he designates as "nephews" William and Henry Browne, sons of Henry."

18. WILLIAM[5] BROWNE, of "Four Mile Tree" (William[4], William[3], Mary[2] and Henry[1]) was born Sept. 17, 1759, and died November 15, 1799. He married Elizabeth Ruffin (born May 17, 1771, died July 26, 1799). She was the daughter of William Ruffin, Esq., of Rich Neck, in Surry County, by his wife, Lucy Cocke. William Browne's will was proved December 24, 1799. Issue an only child, 24 Sally Edwards Browne, born at "Four Mile Tree," January 2, 1794, married, in 1813, John T. Bowdoin, and died Sept. 26, 1815, leaving an only child, Sally Elizabeth Courtney Bowdoin, who married Philip St. George Cocke, of Belmeade, Powhatan County. He died in 1861.

10. HENRY[4] BROWNE (William[3], Jr., Mary[2], Henry[1]) lived

on a plantation on the Blackwater River. He married probably twice. Only his last wife is known, she being Elizabeth ——, widow first of John Hartwell and secondly of Stith Bolling, whose will was proved in Surry, Aug. 16, 1727, and mentions children Stith, Alexander, John, Robert Bolling and two daughters. Henry Browne's will was dated Sept. 23, 1734, and it was proved February 19, 1735. His estate was divided in 1742. Issue: 25 *Henry;* 26 Jane, married Lemuel Cocke, of Surry, and had James Cocke, mayor of Williamsburg in 1752. There is a deed recorded in Surry from 25 Henry Browne to his niece (great niece) Martha Cocke, daughter of James Cocke,* of the City of Williamsburg (1757); 27 Elizabeth; 28 Anne; 29 Rebecca, who married John Edmunds.

25. HENRY[6] BROWNE (Henry[5], William[4], Mary[3], William[2], Henry[1]) ~~married, at least, twice:~~ (1) Hannah Edwards, daughter of Col. Benjamin Edwards. There is a deed in Surry from Henry Browne to Mary Long, widow of David Long, and daughter of Benjamin Edwards. Henry Browne was administrator of Col. Benjamin Edwards in 1751, when he published a notice of his estate in the *Virginia Gazette.* (See QUARTERLY XI., p. 73; XV., p. 80.) He was a member of the House of Burgesses, and, in 1762, a writ for a new election in Surry was issued. Inventories of personal property of Henry Browne in Surry, Southampton and Brunswick counties, show a large estate. Henry Browne's will was dated October 30, 1762. Issue: 30 *William;* 31 Henry, who died before 1786 in Norfolk County, leaving son William Browne and other children; 32 Mary; 33 Elizabeth; 34 *Benjamin Edwards.*

30 WILLIAM[7] BROWNE, of "Pipsico," Surry County, was son of 25 Henry Browne, and married Anne Taylor, daughter of

* James Cocke served as State Auditor; married Catherine Richards, and had two daughters. His daughter, Elizabeth Cocke, married Colonel James Innes, Attorney-General of Virginia, and their daughter, Anne Browne Innes, married Peyton Randolph, of Wilton, Virginia. James Cocke's second daughter, Martha, married Governor Beverley Randolph.

William and Lucy Taylor, of Southampton County. His will was proved January 25, 1786. It names children 35 William Taylor Browne and 36 Anne Browne.

34. BENJAMIN EDWARDS[7] BROWNE, son of Henry and brother of 30 William[7] Browne, of "Pipsico," died May 13, 1819, at "Cross Creek," Surry County, aged 59. He had been a soldier in the Revolution (Richmond *Enquirer*). He was appointed a justice of Surry, in 1791, and sheriff of Surry in 1795-'97. His will was proved in Surry County, May 24, 1819, by which he left issue: 37 William H. Browne; 38 Lucy, married Frederick Bryan Power, father of the late Dr. Robert Power, of York County, who died about ten years ago.

IV. COCKE FAMILY. There appear to have been two Cocke families in Surry.

A. Family of William and Walter Cocke, two brothers, who came from Princess Anne County and established themselves in Surry about 1690. WILLIAM[1] COCKE, the first of these, died in 1720, when his will shows that he had 2 *Nicholas;* 3 Richard; 4 William, married Anne Flood; 5 Thomas; 6 Mary, married John Spratley, grandfather of William Spratley, of Spratley's, near Jamestown Island, living in 1776.

2. NICHOLAS[2] COCKE (William[1]) died in 1748, and his will shows that he left 7 *William;* 8 John; 9 Frances, married Simmons; 10 Anne, married John Woddrop, of Nansemond and had Anne, who married Thomas Lewis; Agnes, who married Fielding Lewis, and Margaret, who married Robert Munford; 11 Elizabeth; 12 Martha; 13 Catherine; 14 Susanna.

7. WILLIAM[3] COCKE (Nicholas[2], William[1]) married Sarah Short, and had 14 William, 15 Susanna, married Buchanan; 16 Martha, married James Holt, of Norfolk; 17 Elizabeth, married Stewart. Issue: Sarah, married John Minge; 18 Sarah d.s.p. Her will, proved in Surry County, mentions Aunt Martha Reade, who is to have two negroes till her son, Gwynn Reade, reaches 21; Brother William Cocke, Susanna Buchanan, Elizabeth Stewart, Patsey Cocke, uncle William Short, James Willison, and Thomas Peter to be exors: proved Aug. 28, 1786.

1. WALTER[1] COCKE died in 1738 and left two sons and one daughter: 2 *Thomas;* 3 John; 4 Anne Hamlin.

2. THOMAS[2] COCKE, son of Walter, married Hannah —— and died in 1750, and his will was probated Dec. 1, 1750. Issue: 5 *Lemuel;* 6 Thomas; 7 John.

5. LEMUEL[3] COCKE (Thomas[2], Walter[1]) married Jane Browne, daughter of Henry Browne, of Surry, and had 8 James, of Williamsburg; 9 Col. Lemuel Cocke, frequently a member of the Legislature and Colonel commanding the Surry militia. 10 Henry, who married Catherine, and had issue named in his will, recorded in 1777, David, Henry, Elizabeth, Katherine and Lemuel.

B. Family of Benjamin and Richard Cocke, of Henrico, brothers (who married two heiresses of Surry County) great grandchildren of the emigrant Col. Richard Cocke, of Bremo and Malvern Hill, Henrico County.

1. BENJAMIN[1] COCKE, married Catherine Allen, dau. of Arthur Allen, of Bacon's Castle. Issue: 2 *Allen;* 3 Catharine, who married Bradby, and had Gen. James Allen Bradby; 4 Rebecca, married Mr. Eaton, of North Carolina.

2. ALLEN[2] COCKE (Benjamin[1]) married Nancy Kennon, of Charles City, and had 5 Benjamin; 6 Richard; 7 Allen; 8 Nancy, married (1) her cousin General James Allen Bradby; (2) Patrick H. Adams; (3) Richard H. Cocke, of Bacon's Castle, Surry County; 9 Catherine, married Wilson C. Wallace.

RICHARD[1] COCKE (born 1707; died 1772) married (1) Elizabeth Hartwell, daughter of Jno. Hartwell (will proved in Surry County in 1714), a grand-daughter of Capt. William Hartwell, of James City County, a great niece of Hon. Henry Hartwell, Esquire, and a first cousin of Mary Hartwell, (daughter of Henry), who married William Macon. She lived near Swann Point, and the place was called Mount Pleasant. They had issue: 2 *Hartwell;* 3 Benjamin; 4 Elizabeth Hartwell; 5 Rebecca. Richard Cocke married 2d. Elizabeth Ruffin, relict of Mr. Kinchin, and had 6 Nancy; 7 Richard; 8 Lucy; 9 Nathaniel; 10 John.

2. HARTWELL[2] COCKE (Richard[1]) married Anne Ruffin, daughter of John Ruffin, of Rich Neck, in Surry, and had 11 *John Hartwell;* 12 Hartwell; 13 Mary; 14 Richard; 15 Martha (twin to Richard); 16 Nancy; 17 Benjamin; 18 Robert; 19 Elizabeth. Of these 11 JOHN HARTWELL[3] COCKE, born Nov. 5, 1749, married Elizabeth Kennon and had among others 20 JOHN HARTWELL[4] COCKE, of Bremo, Fluvanna County, born September 19, 1780, married Anne Blaus Barraud, daughter of Dr. Philip Barraud, of Norfolk, Virginia, and had among others 21 PHILIP ST. GEORGE[5] COCKE, of Belmeade, Powhatan county (born April 17, 1809), married Sally Elizabeth Courtney Bowdoin, the heiress of "Four Mile Tree," and died December 26, 1861. The obelisk at Mount Pleasant was erected by the two last named—father and son—Gen. John Hartwell Cocke and his son, Philip St. George Cocke. (For *Cocke Family,* see Surry records); *Virginia Magazine,* Vols. IV. V. VI., and QUARTERLY XV., 87.)

VI. SWANN FAMILY.

1. WILLIAM[1] SWANN patented lands at Swann Point and died in 1638. He had issue: 2 *Thomas.*

2 THOMAS[2] SWANN was a man of great importance; was burgess and for many years a member of the council. He died Sept. 16, 1680, and his tomb, bearing his arms, remains at his former home. He is said to have married five times. By his (first) wife (not known) he probably had Susanna, who married, in 1659, Capt. William Marriott, of Surry. His (second) wife was Miss Codd, possibly a daughter of Col. St. Leger Codd, by whom he had 3 *Samuel,* who in a deed to John Tuke (1705) is called "son and heir of Col. Thomas Swann, dec'd." About October, 1662, he married Anne Browne, widow of Col. Henry Browne. She was probably his fourth wife. In 1670 George Manfeild mentions in his will "his sister, Mary Swann, wife of Colonel Thomas Swann," and, in 1681, she gave a power of attorney to "her brother, William Edwards," who married her sister Anne. (QUARTERLY, XV., 195.) Issue by Mary Manfeild: 4 Mary, who married Richard Bland, Sept. 6, 1692;

5 THOMAS. There is a deed in Surry, Sept. 6, 1692, from Thomas Swann to Samuel Swann for a lot of land where Mr. Thomas Jordan kept ordinary at Wareneck, said land being part of an acre granted to Mrs. Mary Swann alias Randall, dec'd., mother of said Thomas Swann," whose son and heir he was." 6 Sarah, who married (1) Henry Randolph; (2) Giles Webb, both of Henrico. Mary Swann, widow of Col. Thomas Swann, married (2d) Col. Robert Randall.

2. SAMUEL[2] SWANN (Thomas[1]) moved to North Carolina and was speaker of the North Carolina Assembly. He married (1) Sarah, daughter of William Drummond—a prominent friend of Nathaniel Bacon; (2) Elizabeth, widow of Col. John Sandall, and ~~wife~~ daughter of Alexander Lillington, merchant and governor of North Carolina. His descendants are numerous in that State.

5. THOMAS SWANN was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses from Surry, and sheriff. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Thompson, of Nansemond. He was ancestor of the family of the name in Powhatan County. (See *Va. Magazine*, III., 154-156.)

In the pedigree of the Swanns in Berry's Kentish Pedigrees, William Swann was the fourth son of Sir Francis Swann, of Denton Court, in Kent, who married February 21, 1598-'99, Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward Boys. As the arms of this family are the same as the arms found on the tombstone of Colonel Thomas Swann, of Virginia, William Swann, the son of Sir Francis Swann, may have been the settler of that name in Virginia.

SOME TIDEWATER VIRGINIA, FAMILIES.

PURIFOYS, HANDS, LOWRYS, BOOKERS, WARBURTONS, &c.

1. CAPTAIN THOMAS[1] PURIFOY (or PURFREY, or PURIFIE, as it is frequently written in the old records), was principal commander of Elizabeth City in 1628, and a commissioner for that county in the same year; Burgess for the lower part

of Elizabeth City in 1629-'30, and member of the council in 1631. A contemporary says of him: "He is a soldier and a man of open heart, hating for ought I can perceive, all kinds of dissimulation and baseness." He named (according to a land patent) one of his estates (a thousand-acre tract), "Drayton," doubtless after the place of that name, which is mentioned by Burke as seat of the Purifoys (extinct baronets). There is among the Maryland archives a deposition, dated 1640, of his wife, Lucy Purifoy, who was then about forty-two years old. She stated that she was born "infra Ranson," Leicestershire, and had been in Virginia as early as 1629. In 1656 a grant was made to W. Moore for land at Old Poquoson, which had been assigned to him by Lucy, relict of Captain Purifoy, and confirmed by Thomas Purifoy, his son and heir. Mr. Thomas Purifoy, probably the son, patented 2,000 acres in the "freshes of Rappahannock," in 1655, and "Mr. Thomas Purifoy" was a justice of Elizabeth City in 1652. On June 19, 1675, Mr. Matson Wakelin petitioned the council in behalf of the orphans of Thomas Purifoy, deceased, for a survey of their lands. So that the son was dead prior to this time. *Virginia Magazine* I., 417.

Issue of Thomas Purifoy and Lucy, his wife: 2 *Thomas.*

2' THOMAS[2] PURIFOY, JR., (Thomas[1]) married ——— and had: 3, Frances. The widow of Thomas Purifoy married Matson Wakelin.

3. FRANCES[3] PURIFOY (Thomas,[2] Thomas[1]) married twice: (1) Richard Hand, of Elizabeth City County, (died about 1689), and by him had two daughters: 4 *Hannah;* 5 Martha, who married John Tabb. (See *Quarterly* XIII., 124, 125.) She married (2) William Lowry, of Elizabeth City County, and had issue, named in his will, proved May 13, 1724: 6 Frances, married Thomas Kerby. (See *Quarterly* XIV., 154-158); 7, John; 8, *William;* 9, Margaret, married Richard Booker.

4. HANNAH HAND, daughter of Richard Hand and Frances Purifoy, married (1) Captain William Marshall, of Barbadoes, who was murdered at Hampton by some sailors, and

had, 10 William Marshall. She married (2) Captain Richard Booker, of Gloucester County, and had George and Frances, married Stokes.

9. MARGARET LOWRY, (daughter of William Lowry and Frances Purifoy)), married Richard Booker, of James City County, son of Capt. Richard Booker above by an earlier marriage with Rebecca (Leake?) and they had issue: 11 William 12 John; 13 Frances, married ——— Warburton, and had John Warburton,* 14 Rebecca, married John Coulthard; 15 Martha, married ——— Barret, who had James Barret, of Barret's Ferry; 16 Purefoy, married, in 1756, Stith Hardaway (marriage bond in Amelia). Richard Booker married (2) Martha Bryan, but had no issue by her.

7. JOHN LOWRY, son of William Lowry and Frances Purefoy, married Mary ———, and had, according to will proved in Elizabeth City County, in 1766, John, William, Thomas, daughter Frances, wife of William Stevenson, granddaughter Mary Tabb.

8. WILLIAM LOWRY, son of William Lowry, married Jane Nutting, daughter of Captain Thomas Nutting, of York County, and Elizabeth Booth, his wife, and had issue: William *et alii.* (See Elizabeth Nutting's will in York County, proved September 15, 1735.) See also *Virginia Magazine* VII., 96-101.

SWEENEY FAMILY.

1. EDMUND[1] SWEENEY resided in Elizabeth City County, Virginia, and was one of the justices of the peace, and a receiver of tobacco. He married Martha, widow of Thomas Tabb, who died before 1687, for in that year Edward Day referred to her in his will as the wife of Edmund Sweeney. Issue: 2 *Edmund,* mentioned in the will of Edward Day; 3

* John Warburton was one of the Revolutionary James City County Committee in 1774. A John Warburton married Rebecca Sheild, daughter of Robert Sheild, of York County. She was born January 10, 1784. Mr. Edmund W. Warburton, at present Mayor of Williamsburg, is a member of the same family.

Samuel, mentioned in the will of Edward Day; 4 *Merritt,* mentioned in William Tabb's will, in 1727, as "brother Merritt Sweeney;" 5 Martha, married Robert Crooke. His will was dated December 19, 1696, and proved May 18, 1697, and an abstract is as follows:

"To eldest son, Edmund, tract on Salter's Creek, bought of Thomas Ceeley: labor of a negro girl to his wife, Martha, remainder to his children: her choice of my beds and furniture: one horse or mare to said wife: Euphan Wallace 20s for a ring: same to Mr. Augustine More; Alice Cole discharged of all debts: remits a debt of 500 pds. of tobacco to Mr. Simon Hollier: dau. Martha Crook 6 ells of white ozenbriggs: 15 £ sterling out of moneys in England to my brother-in-law, Mr. Augustine More, for the use of my children, &c. to be improved till the children come of age: 10 lbs. sterl to my wife in Mr. John Cooper's hands of London: estate in Virginia & England to be equally divided between his wife and children, his eldest son to have 10 £ less; wife Martha, exr.; friends Mr. James Wallace, Mr. Simon Hollier & Mr. Thomas Tabb, overseers; dated 19 Xber, 1696—Pr. 18 May, 1697; wit: Ja. Wallace, Augustine More, Robert Crooke."

2. EDMUND[2] SWEENEY (Edmund[1]) married (1) Frances Robinson, daughter of Anthony Robinson, Sen., of York County (Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies,* p. 570.) She was born January 5, 1690, and died May 7, 1718. Issue: 6 Daniel, born July 28, 1709; 7 Edmund, born September 2, 1710; 8 Martha, born March 4, 1712; 9 *Merritt,* born 1714, died 1745. Edmund Sweeney married (2) Elizabeth Wade, widow of Henry Howard, who died in York County, 1720. No issue.

9 MERRITT[3] SWEENEY (Edmund[2], Edmund[1]) married Mary ———. Issue, 10 Martha, born July 28, 1741, died infant; 11 Daniel, born May 10, 1743.

3 SAMUEL[2] SWEENEY, (Edmund[1]) moved to Norfolk County. He married Anne ———. His will is dated June 16, 1753, and names son 12 *Charles Sweeney,* and leaves legacies to Lemuel and John Willoughby.

12. CHARLES[3] SWEENEY, (Samuel,[2] Edmund,[1]) of Sewell's

Point, Norfolk County, married Margaret Wythe, sister of Hon. George Wythe, and had: 13 Martha, married Major Lemuel Willoughby, of Norfolk County, (Marriage bond, August 18, 1751), who had 3 daughters—Ann, Elizabeth and Martha; 14 Euphan, married Thomas Claiborne, (marriage bond, April 13, 1759); 15 Anne, married Arthur Boush, (marriage bond, February 28, 1763); 16 Daniel, probably father of George Wythe Sweeney.

9. MERRITT[2] SWEENEY (Edmund[1]) was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1736-46 from Elizabeth City County. He married Jane, daughter of Colonel William Wilson, after she had been twice a widow. She married (1) Nicholas Curle, who died in Elizabeth City County, in 1714, leaving Wilson Curle, who married Priscilla Meade, Pasco Curle, Jane Curle, Mary Curle. She married (2) Captain James Ricketts, of Elizabeth City County. Issue of Merritt Sweeney and Jane Wilson; 17 Martha, whose will was probated May 30, 1757, and refers to brother Roscow Sweeney's children, and names her brothers-in-law Augustine Moore and George Walker; 18 Roscow, married Sarah ———, and was living in 1758, when they made a deed to land and left said Roscow by his father Merritt Sweeney.

NOTE.

The will of Thomas Claiborne, of Norfolk County, was dated October 5, 1775, and was proved January, 1778; names children Ann, Nathaniel, Thomas, William and George Wythe; speaks of his part of Mr. Robinson's estate; gives nephew, Richard Gregory, his choice of a dozen of my law books; Arthur Boush, Richard Gregory, Jr., executors.

THE STATUTES OF THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY IN VIRGINIA. Printed in 1758.

The first edition of the statutes of the College were dated at London, June 24, 1727; and they were printed in Williamsburg by William Parks, in 1736. A copy is in the Library of Congress. A second edition was printed in Williamsburg in 1758; and a copy, the gift of President William Dawson to William Davies, is in the Lenox Library,

New York. A third edition, much changed from the first two, was printed in 1792, and a copy is in the Virginia State Library in Richmond. A fourth edition was printed in 1817, and a fifth in 1827, copies of which are preserved in the library of this College. I have supposed that there was an edition in 1744, but this appears to be a mistake.

The first two editions embrace both a Latin and English version, and below is so much of the pamphlet printed in 1758 as contains the English version. The original paging is not preserved.

The Visitors and Governors of the College having, at their Meeting held the 26th. of *April,* 1752, directed that there should be a new Impression of the Charter, and Statutes, and that the Transfer should be printed therewith. And it being represented, that, as in a Course of many Years' Experience, it hath been found necessary to alter some of the Statutes, and that others of them yet need to be amended: They then also appointed a Committee to consider of such necessary Alterations; which Committee made their Report on the 6th. of *December,* in the same year, containing sundry proposed Alterations of the Statutes, which at that and two subsequent Meetings, the last of which was on the 29th. of *March,* 1756, were maturely debated, agreed to, and established. And accordingly the Statutes, thus as several Times amended, were ordered to be printed, together with the Charter and Transfer. There are also added, at the End of the Statutes, certain Orders and Regulations respecting the Masters, Schools, Provisions, Board, Washing and other Matters, which having been in like manner proposed by a Committee, and reported the 28th. of *May,* 1742, were then, and several Times afterwards, agreed to; and having thereby obtained the Force of Statutes were ordered to be printed with them. These several Mattters (sic) being thus ordered, a Committee was appointed to prepare the whole for the Press: And as to the Statutes, it was thought proper that they be introduced under the same Title, and with the same Preface, with those at first published and printed.

THE STATUTES OF THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY IN VIRGINIA.

THE PREFACE.

TOWARDS the cultivating the Minds of Men, and rectifying their Manners, what a mighty Influence the Studies of good Letters, and the liberal Sciences have, appears from hence, that these Studies not only flourished of Old amongst those famous Nations the *Hebrews, Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans;* but in the latter Ages of the World likewise, after a great Interruption and almost Destruction of them, through the Incursions of the barbarous Nations, they are at last retrieved, and set up with Honor in all considerable Nations. Upon this there followed the Reformation of many Errors and Abuses in the Point of Religion, and the Institution of Youth to the Duties of Christian Virtues and Civility; and a due Preparation of fit Persons for all Offices in Church and State. But no where was there any greater Danger on Account of Ignorance and want of Instruction, than in the *English* Colonies of *America;* in which the first Planters had much to do, in a Country over-run with Woods and Briers, and for many years infested with the Incursions of the barbarous *Indians,* to earn a mean Livelyhood with hard Labor. There were no Schools to be found in those Days, nor any

Opportunity for good Education. Some few, and very few indeed, of the richer Sort, sent their Children to *England* to be Educated. And there, after many Dangers from the Seas and Enemies, and usual Distempers, occasioned by the Change of Country and Climate, they were often taken off by the Small-pox, and other Diseases. It was no Wonder if this occasioned a great Defect of Understanding, and all Sort of Literature, and that it was followed with a new Generation of men, far short of their Fore-Fathers, which, if they had the good Fortune, tho' at a very indifferent Rate, to read and write, had no further Commerce with the Muses, or learned Sciences; but spent their Life ignobly at the Hoe and Spade, and other Employments of an uncultivated and unpolished Country. There remained still notwithstanding, a small Remnant of Men of better Spirit, who had either had the Benefit of better Education themselves in their Mother-Country, or at least had heard of it from others. These Men's private Conferences among themselves being communicated to greater Numbers in the like Circumstances, produced at last a Scheme of a Free-School and College, which was by them exhibited to the President and Council, in the Year 1690; a little before the Arrival of Lieutenant-Governor *Nicholson,* which was afterwards recommended by them with Applause to the next ensuing General Assembly. This Work so luckily begun, made a very considerable Progress under his Government. For, altho' being tied up by Injunctions, from my Lord *Effingham,* Chief Governor, who was then in *England,* he was not allowed to call an Assembly so soon as he would, yet that designed good Work did not sleep in the mean Time; for in that Interval of Assemblies he and the Council sent out Briefs, by which, and their own good Example, they invited and encouraged the Subscriptions of the Inhabitants. These Briefs were recommended to the Care and Management of Mr. Commissary *Blair,* a Minister, who had been one of the first Projectors of this good Work, and was a little before this made Commissary to the Bishop of *London;* with the Help of his Surrogats some of the most creditable Ministers of the Country, and brought in Subscriptions to the Value of Two

Thousand Pounds Sterling. Upon this followed that famous General Assembly of the Year 1691. This Assembly not only approved that Scheme of a College, as well fitted to this Country, but resolved upon an humble Petition to King *William* and Queen *Mary,* for a Charter to impower certain Trustees that they named, to found such a College, and that their Majesties would likewise assist in the Funds necessary for building the Edifices, and maintaining the President and Masters. To deliver this Petition, and to negotiate this whole Affair, they made Mr. *Blair* their Agent to solicit it at the Court of *England.* Tho' both the King and Queen were exceeding well inclined, and the good Bishops, especially Dr. *Tillotson,* Archbishop of *Canterbury,* and Dr. *Compton,* Bishop of *London,* gave all Assistance; and Mr. *Blair* followed it with Diligence and Dexterity, it was a long Time before all the Difficulties, which were objected, were got over. But at last, after Two Years spent in that Service, an ample Charter was obtained, with several Gifts, both for Building and Endowment, for paying the President's and Master's Salaries; and Mr. *Blair,* by Advice of the General Assembly in Virginia, and the Bishops in *England,* being made President of the College, returned to see all put in Execution. In which for many Years afterwards he was involved in a great Number of Difficulties, some of which threatened the total Subversion of the Design. Especially when in the Year 1705, the Buildings and Library were destroyed by Fire; and there was no Money to repair the Loss. Yet at Length, by Patience and good Husbandry of the Revenues, and the Bounty of Queen *Anne,* the Work was finished a second Time to every one's Admiration. But to go on to another necessary Branch of this Design, which we are now about, other Obstructions being in good Measure removed, there seems to be nothing more necessary than that, according to the Advice of our most reverend Chancellor, Dr. *Wake,* Archbishop of *Canterbury,* some Rules and Statutes should be made for the good Government of the College, and of the President, and Masters, and Scholars, and all others, that either live in it, or are em-

ployed in the Management of its Affairs abroad, after mature Deliberation with the said Lord Archbishop, our Chancellor. But because in Progress of Time many Things will be found to be more expedient, when from small Beginnings the College shall have come to greater Perfection; and some Things too will want to be corrected and altered, as future Cases and Circumstances may require: All these Things we are very willing to leave to the Visitors and Governors, for the Time being, to be added, diminished and changed, according to the different Circumstances of the College, for promoting the Study of the learned Languages, and liberal Arts, according to the Powers granted them by the College Charter. Only that nothing may be enacted rashly, in the Heat of Disputation, no old Statute suddenly changed, or new One made; we recommend it for a Rule in these Matters, that no new Statute be enacted or prescribed, until it has been duly proposed, read and considered at Two several Meetings of the Governors of the College.

Concerning the College Senate.

AS TO the Number, Authority, and Power of the College Senate, in chusing the Chancellor, and the President, and Masters, and in appointing and changing of Statutes, all this is sufficiently set forth in the College Charter. From whence it is evident, how much depends upon them, and how far a good Election of them conduces to the good Government of the College.

Therefore in the Election of all Visitors and Governors of the College, let such be preferred as are Persons of good Morals, and sound in the Doctrine of the reformed Church of *England;* and Friends and Patrons of the College and polite Learning; and Gentlemen in good Circumstances, such as by their Interest, if there be Occasion, can patronize and serve the College.

Let the College Senate beware, that no Differences or Parties be held up and cherished, either amongst themselves, or the President and Masters; and let them take Care that all

Things be transacted quietly and moderately, without Favor or Hatred to any Person whatsoever.

Let them maintain and support the ordinary Authority of the President and Masters in the Administration of the daily Government of the College, and let them refer all common domestick Complaints to them: And not suffer themselves to be troubled, except in Matters of great Moment, where there is some Difficulty to be got over, or some Corruption or ill Practice to be reformed, or a new Statute to be made, or some other weighty Business to be transacted.

In the Election of a President or Masters, let them have a principal Regard to their Learning, Piety, Sobriety, Prudence, good Morals, Orderliness and Observance of Discipline, and that they be of a quiet and peaceable Spirit; and let them chuse such Persons into the vacant Places without Respect of Persons.

Of the Chancellor.

THE Chancellor is to be the *Mecœnas* or Patron of the College, such a One as by his Favor with the King, and by his Interest with all other Persons in *England,* may be enabled to help on all the College Affairs. His Advice is to be taken, especially in all such arduous and momentous Affairs, as the College shall have to do in *England.* If the College has any Petitions at any Time to the King or Queen, let them be presented by their Chancellor.

If the College wants a new President, or Professor, or Master, out of *Great Britain,* let the College Senate rely chiefly on his Assistance, Advice, and Recommendation.

Concerning the President, and Masters, and Schools.

THERE are Three Things which the Founders of this College proposed to themselves, to which all its Statutes should be directed. The First is, That the Youth of *Virginia* should be well educated to Learning and good Morals. The second is, That the Churches of *America,* especially *Virginia,* should be supplied with good Ministers after the Doctrinal and Government of the Church of *Eng-*

land; and that the College should be a constant Seminary for this Purpose. The Third is, That the *Indians* of *America* should be instructed in the Christian Religion, and that some of the *Indian* Youth that are well-behaved and well-inclined, being first well prepared in the Divinity School, may be sent out to preach the Gospel to their Countrymen in their own tongue, after they have duly been put in Orders of Deacons and Priests.

For carrying on these noble Designs, let there be Four Schools assigned within the College Precincts; of which, together with the Masters, or Professors, belonging to them, some Directions must be given.

The Grammar School.

TO this School belongs a School-Master; and if the Number of Scholars requires it, an Usher. The School-Master is One of the Six Masters, of whom, with the President, and Scholars, the College consists. But the Usher is not reckoned a Member of that Body. Let there be paid in yearly Salary to the School-Master, One Hundred and Fifty Pounds *Sterling,* and Twenty Shillings *Sterling* from each Scholar, by the Year, when there is no Usher. But if there be an Usher too in that School, let Fifteen Shillings be paid to the Master, and Five to the Usher; and for a yearly Salary, let there be paid to the Usher, Seventy-five Pounds *Sterling.* But from the poor Scholars, who are upon any charitable College Foundation, neither the Master, nor Usher, are to take any School Wages; but they are to be taught *Gratis.*

In this Grammar School let the *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues be well taught. As for Rudiments and Grammars, and Classick Authors of each Tongue, let them teach the same Books which by Law or Custom are used in the Schools of *England.* Nevertheless, we allow the School-master the Liberty, if he has any Observations on the *Latin* or *Greek* Grammars, or any of the Authors that are taught in his School, that with the Approbation of the President, he may dictate them to the Scholars. Let the Master take special Care, that if the Author is never so well approved on other Accounts, he

teach no such Part of him to his Scholars, as insinuates anything against Religion and good Morals.

Special Care likewise must be taken of their Morals, that none of the Scholars presume to tell a Lie, or curse or swear, or talk or do any Thing obscene, or quarrel and fight, or play at Cards or Dice, or set in to Drinking, or do any Thing else that is contrary to good Manners. And that all such Faults may be so much the more easily detected, the Master shall chuse some of the most trusty Scholars for public Observators, to give him an Account of all such Transgressions, and according to the Degrees of Heinousness of the Crime, let the Discipline be used without Respect of Persons.

As to the Method of teaching, and of the Government of the School, let the Usher be obedient to the Master in every Thing, as to his Superior.

On *Saturdays* and the Eves of Holidays, let a sacred Lesson be prescribed out of *Castalio's* Dialogues, or *Buchanan's* Paraphrase of the Psalms, or any other good Book which the President and Master shall approve of, according to the Capacity of the Boys, of which an Account is to be taken on *Monday,* and the next Day after the Holidays.

The Master shall likewise take Care that all the Scholars learn the Church of *England* Catechism in the vulgar Tongue; and that they who are further advanced learn it likewise in *Latin.*

Before they are promoted to the Philosophy School, they who aim at the Privileges and Revenues of a Foundation Scholar, must first undergo an Examination before the President and Masters, and Ministers skilful in the learned Languages; whether they have made due progress in their *Latin* and *Greek.* And let the same Examination be undergone concerning their Progress in the Study of Philosophy, before they are promoted to the Divinity School. And let no Blockhead or lazy Fellow in his Studies be elected.

If the Revenues of the College for the Scholars, are so well before-hand, that they are more than will serve Three Candidates in Philosophy, and as many in Divinity, then what is left let it be bestowed on Beginners in the Grammar School.

The Philosophy School.

FOR as much as we see now daily a further Progress in Philosophy, than could be made by Aristotle's Logick and Physics, which reigned so long alone in the Schools, and shut out all other; therefore we leave it to the President and Masters, by the Advice of the Chancellor, to teach what Systems of Logick, Physicks, Ethicks, and Mathematicks, they think fit in their Schools. Further we judge it requisite, that besides Disputations, the studious Youth be exercised in Declamations and Themes on various Subjects, but not any taken out of the Bible. Those we leave to the Divinity School.

In the Philosophy School we appoint Two Masters or Professors, who for their yearly Salary shall each of them receive Eighty Pounds *Sterling*, and Twenty Shillings *Sterling* a Year from each Scholar, except such poor Ones as are entertained at the College Charge, upon the Foundation; for they are to be taught *Gratis*.

One of these Masters shall teach Rhetorick, Logick, and Ethicks. The other Physicks, Metaphysicks, and Mathematicks.

And that the Youth of the College may the more chearfully apply themselves to these Studies, and endeavour to rise to the Academic Degrees, we do, according to the Form and Institution of the Two famous Universities in *England*, allot Four Years before they attain to the Degreee of Batchelor, and Seven Years before they attain the Degree of Master of Arts.

The Divinity School.

IN THIS School let there be Two Professors with a Salary of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds *Sterling* to each; they are to have nothing from the Students or Candidates of Theology.

Let one of these Professors teach the *Hebrew* Tongue, and critically expound the literal Sense of the Holy Scripture both of the Old and New Testament.

Let the other explain the common Places of Divinity, and the Controversies with Hereticks; and let them have Prelections and Disputations on those Subjects.

And let the Students of Divinity divide their Time betwixt those Two Professors.

The Indian School.

THERE is but One Master in this School who is to teach the *Indian* Boys to read, and write, and vulgar Arithmetick. And especially he is to teach them thoroughly the Catechism and the Principles of the Christian Religion. For a yearly Salary, let him have Forty or Fifty Pounds Sterling, according to the Ability of that School, appointed by the Honorable *Robert Boyle,* or to be further appointed by other Benefactors. And in the same School the Master may be permitted to teach other scholars from the Town, for which he is to take the usual Wages of Twenty Shillings a Year.

Concerning the President.

THAT every One may so much the more diligently wait upon his proper Office, besides the Six Professors or Masters, we have appointed a President to be Supervisor of the rest. Let there be chosen for a President, a Man of Gravity, that is in Holy Orders, of an unblemished Life, and good Reputation, and not under Thirty Years of Age. Of Ecclesiastical Benefices that have a Cure of Souls annexed, he shall not possess above One, and that of so near a Distance from the College, that it may not hinder his ordinary Care and Attendance upon the College. Let the Election of him be entrusted with the Governors of the College. Besides Learning, and an unblemished good Life, Care must be taken that he be a Man of Prudence, and skilful in Business, and industrious and diligent in the management of all Affairs; always preferring the Honor and Interest of the College, to his own or any other Person's Concerns. Let him have a watchful Eye over the other Masters and Professors, that they be not absent from their Employments. Let the Masters often examine the Scholars in his Presence; and let him likewise often examine them a-part from their Masters, that both Masters and Scholars may be excited to greater Diligence in their Studies. Let him likewise have a Theological Lecture

Four Times a Year in the Explication of Scripture, or some Theological Subject, or on some Controversy against Hereticks. And let him take Care that the other Two Professors diligently attend their Lectures and Disputations. Let him diligently inspect into the Revenues and Expences of the College, and see that once a Year at least a full Account be perfected of all Receipts and Issues; and that if there be Occasion for it, it be laid before the Visitors and Governors at their General Meeting. Whatever Business of the College requires Epistolary Commerce with any Persons, he must take Care to write it, especially to the Chancellor. He is to appoint the Times for the ordinary Meetings of himself and the Masters, at which he is to preside. And to the End, that all Things past at these Meetings may be truly entered in Books by the Scribe of the Meeting, the President shall first read over the Minutes, and if there be occasion, correct the Errors and Omissions: He must provide in due Time that the Edifices be duly kept up and repaired. And that the Visitors and Governors of the College may be the better informed of every thing relating to it, let the President be always allowed to be, and accordingly let him be present at all their Meetings and Councils.

Let the President's yearly Salary be Two Hundred Pounds *Sterling*, with an House and Garden suitable to the Place, so soon as the College Revenues will bear all these Expences.

Of the ordinary Government of the College.

LET the ordinary Government of the College be in the President and the Six Masters, *viz.* the Two Professors of Divinity; and the Two Professors of Philosophy, and the Master of the Grammar School, and the Master of the *Indian* School. Let the Power of calling, proroguing, and dismissing this Sort of Meetings be in the President. As to the Business to be treated of in these Meetings, in the first Place it must be their Care that all the Statutes of the College be diligently put in Execution. If any of the Statutes are found to be inconvenient, so as to want to be amended or

changed, let them modestly propose all such desired Amendments to the General Meeting of the Visitors and Governors, and submit them to their Deliberation. Let all complaints and Grievances, which the Masters in their particular Schools cannot redress, be brought first to the President, and by him to the Meeting of the Masters. To this Meeting belongs the Election and Nomination of all Officers that are necessary or requisite for the College Business, such as the Usher in the Grammar School, the Bursar, the Library-keeper, the Janitor, the Cook, the Butler, and Gardener, the Writing-master, the Workmen for building or repairing; Bailiffs and Overseers. But in lesser Matters the President's Order by Word of Mouth may suffice. If any of the Statutes are not backed and fortified with due Penalties and Mulcts, the setting of such Mulcts and Penalties is referred to this Meeting of the President and Masters. Let all things in this Meeting, if possible, be transacted unanimously; if that cannot be, let the Decision be by Plurality of Votes. If the Votes are equal, the Side on which the President is, shall be taken for the major Part.

In all Business of great Weight and Consequence especially if the President and Masters cannot agree, let the College Senate, consisting of the Visitors and Governors, be consulted; and by their Determination let all the greater Differences be decided.

For avoiding the Danger of Heresy, Schism, and Disloyalty, let the President and Masters, before they enter upon these Offices, give their Assent to the Articles of the Christian Faith, in the same Manner, and in the same Words, as the Ministers in *England*, by Act of Parliament are obliged to sign the Articles of the Church of *England*. And in the same Manner too they shall take the Oaths of Allegiance to the King or Queen of *England*. And further, they shall take an Oath that they will faithfully discharge their Office, according to the College Statutes, before the President and Masters, upon the Holy Evangelists. All this under the Penalty of being deprived of their Office and Salary.

Of the Scholars.

THERE are Two Sorts of Scholars; one is of them who are maintained at their own Charge, and pay School Wages in the Schools where the Masters are allowed to take Wages as above; the other Sort is of those who are maintained at the College's Charge.

As to the First Sort of Scholars, we leave their Parents and Guardians at Liberty whether they shall lodge and eat within the College or elsewhere in the Town, or any Country Village near the Town. For it being our Intention that the Youth, with as little charge as they can, should learn the learned Languages and the other liberal Arts and Sciences: If any have their Houses so near the College, that from thence the College Bells can be heard, and the public Hours of Study be duly observed, we would not by these our Statutes hinder them from boarding their own Children, or their Friends, or from lodging them at their own Houses. Nevertheless we hope that all Things relating to the Table or Lodging will be so well supplied within the College, that they can be no where cheaper or better accomodated.

Let the spare Chambers of the College, over and above what are necessary for the President and Masters, and other Officers of the College, be let out at moderate Rents to the better Sort of the big Boys; and let the Money they yield be laid out in the Reparation of the Edifices of the College.

Out of the Scholars let there be chosen to be put upon the Foundation, as many as the College can maintain out of the Funds allotted for that Purpose. And let them be thereafter diligently instructed and maintained, till they are put in Orders, and preferred to some Place and Office in the Church. The Election of this Sort of Scholars let it be in the Visitors; and in that Election let them chiefly regard, besides their Poverty, their Ingeniousness, Learning, Piety, and good Behaviour, as to their Morals. And the more any one of the Candidates excells in these Things, he has so much the better Title to be preferred; and let him be preferred accordingly.

Of the College Bursar or Treasurer.

BECAUSE the Circumstances of the College in this its Infancy, will not as yet admit of many Officers, who perhaps when it comes to be richer in Revenues, and has a greater Number of Students, will become necessary: Therefore referring the Rules concerning the Butler, Cook, Janitor, Library-keeper, Gardener, and other Officers, to the President and Masters, who are to direct their Offices and Salaries, as the College shall find them useful and necessary; we shall only at present lay down some Rules concerning the Bursar or College Treasurer.

It belongs to the Bursar timely and diligently to gather in all the College Revenues, or whatever else is due to it; and to keep the Money in a strong Chest. Likewise to pay to the President, Masters, or Professors, and the Foundation Scholars their several Salaries, and to pay all other College Debts and Expences honestly, and in due Time; and to take Discharges and Receipts for every Thing. Let the Accounts of all Incomes and Disbursements be exactly entered in Account Books; and after they are audited and examined once in Half a Year by the President and Masters, that Examination, and their Discharge shall be entered in the same Count-Books, signed by the President's and Masters' Names.

Let the President and Masters from Time to Time chuse a Man fit for this Business, such a one as is responsible, and well able to pay, and who shall likewise give good Security. For Salary he shall have whatever the Meeting of the Visitors shall think reasonable, according to the Trouble and Desert of each Bursar, besides his Expences in suing at Law for any Debts due the College, or any other Charges he has been out in Horses and Messages, or in recovering the College Dues, or carrying the Money from *Maryland,* or any other very remote Place.

Of the Terms to be kept.

LET there be Three Terms for opening the Grammar and the *Indian* School. Let *Hilary* Term begin the first *Monday* after *Epiphany,* and end on *Saturday* before *Palm-Sunday.* Let *Easter* Term begin on *Monday* after the First *Sunday* after *Easter;* and let it end in the Eve of the *Sunday* before *Whit-Sunday.* Let *Trinity* Term begin on *Monday* after *Trinity Sunday;* and end on the Sixteenth Day of *December.* Let the other Schools observe the same Terms; except only, that to the Philosophy and Divinity Schools we grant Vacation from St. *James's* Day to St. *Luke's.* And because by frequent Examination the Studies of Scholars are much promoted, we appoint that in the Beginning of every Term the Scholars of all the Schools and the several Classes in them should be examined in Public, in the public Hall, what Progress they have made in the Knowledge of those Languages and Arts in which they have been studying or should have studied. Let the Examiners be the President and Masters; and likewise the Ministers, or any other learned Men that please to afford their Company at these Examinations.

For as much as the yearly Income of the College at present is so small, that it cannot answer all the above appointed Salaries, and the other Things that there will be Occasion to expend; many Things are from Time to Time to be left to the Discretion of the Governors of the College; that according to the Circumstances of the College, for the Time being, they may entirely cut off some Salaries, particularly those of the *Hebrew* Professor, and the Usher of the Grammar School; and for a Time may lessen the Salaries of some other Professors and Masters, in Proportion to their Service and Residence. But when the College Revenues increase, and will bear it, they are all to be fully and timely paid.

We the Subscribers *James Blair,* and *Stephen Fouace,* Clerks, being the major Part of the surviving Trustees for the College of *William* and *Mary,* in *Virginia,* having considered the necessity there was to make Statutes for the good Government of the said College, do approve and confirm the

aforesaid Statutes contained in the Twelve* above written Pages; and appoint them to be passed under the College Seal. Reserving notwithstanding the Power given by the Charter to the Visitors and Governors of the same College, namely, that proceeding regularly they may add new Statutes, or may even change these, as their Affairs and Circumstances from Time to Time shall require. As to which nevertheless, especially in the arduous Affairs of great Weight and Moment, we are of Opinion that the Chancellor's Advice should be first taken. Dated at *London*, the 24th Day of June, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Twenty Seven.

Stephen Fouace. Seal.

James Blair. Seal.

The following Regulations made by the Visitors were ordered to be printed immediately after the Satutes [sic].

I. THAT all the Masters resident at the College do attend their respective Schools Day by Day (the usual Holidays and Vacation Times excepted.) And that the Divinity Professor do reside in the College.

II. That the President and Masters be directed to keep up a strict Discipline among the Scholars.

III. That no Repairs be made without the Consent of the President and Masters, and a Warrant to the Bursar for defraying the Charge thereof; Nor any Invoices made out without the like Consent.

IV. That each of the Masters, and Usher, do provide Firing and Candles for their Chambers, at their own Expence. That they respectively pay Fifty Shillings *per Annum* for their Washing, if they wash in the College. That the Masters and Scholars keeping waiting Boys pay Five Pounds *per Annum* for their Board.

V. That for the future, if the Masters desire hot Suppers, they shall provide them at their own Expence.

*The original is in twelve great sheets, under the College seal.

VI. That the President and Masters take Care to provide proper Quantities of Wheat and Corn, at such Seasons when they may be purchased upon the easiest Terms, and that only one Sort of Bread be used for the Masters and Scholars.

VII. That one of the Masters, or the Usher, be always present with the Boys at Breakfast and Supper.

FINIS.

THE INDEX.

THE College's CHARTER, ... 4*
The Transfer, ... 69
The STATUTES, ...109
The Preface, ...Ibid.
Of the College Senate, ...119
Of the Chancellor, ...123
Of the President, Masters and, Schools, ...125
The Grammar School, ...127
The Philosophy School, ...133
The Divinity School, ...135
Of the President, ...139
Of the Ordinary government of the College, ...141
Of the Scholars, ...147
Of the College Bursar or Treasurer, ...151
Of the Terms to be Kept, ...155

* These figures refer to the paging of the original pamphlet.

DIARY OF COLONEL LANDON CARTER.

16, Saturday, March, 1776. A note from Robert Beale, the ensign in Captain Ball's Regulars, informing that Colonel Peachey had sent for the Captain and two commissioned offrs with 50 men to go down to Colo Ball's, alarm of tenders being in the river about his situation. All are gone, except Beale with a few sick men. I will be hanged if this is not a sham alarm in order to remove the regiment downwards wch they have been laboring at for some time. Thus goes the unanimity in Virginia; every man must have his own estate secured, that is he wants to sell what he has got. So let it be.

17 Sunday, March, 1776. Old Flood died yesterday and much sd of his goodness, because dying by a sudden mortification, he never sighed nor groaned.

28 Thursday, March, 1776. There is abundance talked abt independency, but, as it is all from Mr Common Sense, to decypher that Gentn would be to shew the same tyrant that he pretends to be willing to avoid.

It is to be a general muster of our militia, and I do suppose it will be performed with no small degree of confusion, regular Offrs being the spectators; but it is to be hoped that they will be genteel because everything in the shape of a soldier must be new, raw and undisciplined.

29, Friday, March, 1776. I went to the Genl Muster of our Militia, and think I saw that the Coty Lieutenant nor his offrs under him will never make any figure with them. The most busy man that ought to be seemed to know nothing about it, or if he did, to do nothing at all. The front rank, more crowded with spectators than I ever saw a boxing match or a bull bating, and not above 3 or 4 captains wch seemed to be in earnest. Indeed elections have again got into their old channel, &, of course, the Public is to be neglected according as the People may be concerned. The offrs of the 5th Regiment behaved exceeding clever, for, tho' many of them Present, not a slur or taunt, nor even a soldier suffered to misbehave.

I hear Genl Lee is come into Virginia to take the command

of our forces as Majr-General. I had written to Frank Lee, as I knew not who the Congress would appoint to fill these parts to recommend My Grandson to the Gentleman who ever he shd be as an aid-du-camp, and he has, in his letter, promised me to do it. But a certain willing blunderer in his friendship got Mr. R. P. to speak to Col. R. H. L. to do the same. This R. P., not only from natural affection, but even with abundance of art, & he must have put in a word for his own son, because the noted R. H. immediately answered to him, as he says, that he should be for his son, and another reason strikes me. This R. H. is a prodigious admirer, if not partly a writer in the Pamphlet Common Sense, which is so Violent for an independency, as to call every man who is not as absurdly implacable as he is, a damned rascal and sycophant, that is, a Coward. I could not help expressing my detestation at so brutish an author, who must, from the very appellation, be a tyrant in his own heart and, to be sure, a very fit Person to head an aristocratic Power wch must generate from this Independency reduced into ever so formal a Republican show, and this, no doubt, the lowest (?) in oratory has sunk deep in his own mind. But if Landon will go to town, I will write by him and strive to disappoint these artists, even in revenge.

I was yesterday told that one Robinson, from Philadelphia, has told somebody that Independency was thrice Proposed in the Congress, but it was each time thrown out by a vast majority; and that to the Northward nine-tenths of the People are violently against it. What an opprobrium must this be to these gentlemen of the Congress, who not only denied their tendency to Independency when they were charged with it by writers, but have over & over again told the whole British world that they only desired to be re-instated as they were in 1763.

31, Sunday. Yesterday and the day before it rained all day and night. At night, the day before, in the rain, my family of young folks, were invited out to a dance, but I would not let my Coachman go out in such weather. I have heard within the last week that some folks who went down were in bad compy. No one but Wm. Lewis tolerable in behavior;

and that old Corbin would be a Patriot if his wife and children would let him. The same person told me that he would sign the Association if the Majority of the Council would.

Col. F. Lee writes to me Genl. Lee is appointed to the Southern command & he keeps his old aid-du-Camps, so that Landon can't be one unless he bears his own expenses. He must bear this disappointment, for an estate may be spent in such an Expectation. (Col. Carter makes observations on the disagreeable incidents to office seeking): "I can plainly see that the requisite cringing is so necessary that a soliciting person is now only kept undetermined, that he may be tired and retire in order that a more cringing Person may be engaged."

1. Monday, April, 1776. The election day, & I may say for the honour of Richmond that she is no changeling. I can well remember when I was turned out of the H. of B. It was said that I did not familiarize myself among the People, and because an election after it was found by my son's going amongst them and carrying his Election and Colo. Tayloe's asserted interest by that means his son-in-law F. Lee was elected. I should see that they would never be turned out, but what has this day discovered? The first has not only kissed the ——— of the people, and very seriously accommodated himself to others, and yet he has been shamefully turned out, & notwithstanding Lee was at the Congress, an honour not easily obtained, and the Colo., his father-in-law, did everything that a Gentleman ought to do, he has been also turned out of Convention, altho', to the disgrace of his seat in Congress; and that by a worthless, impudent fellow and by a most silly, tho' good-natured fool.* I do suppose such a Circumstance cannot be parallelled, but it is the nature of Popularity. She, I long discovered to be an adultress of the first order. . . . But the worst of this day's discovery is the unsteady, lukewarmness of even gratitude itself appar'ld in all its proper

* The gentlemen thus described were Colonel Hudson Muse and Charles McCarthy, Esq., who were the delegates from Richmond County in the Convention of May, 1776. Robert Wormeley Carter and Francis Lightfoot Lee represented the county in the previous convention of December 1, 1775.

colors, and even relations as well as tenants, all voted against the showy Professions of their Principals. One certain curled Pate fellow I was certainly told was to come & vote for these old faithful servts. I answered if he did, I would own myself mistaken in the man. He came, and when it could do no good, voted for one. At the same time, he ruined his vote by voting for his adversary.

Sabine Hall is an unhappy situation. Once a flash of lightning beat my glass in my room to pieces, and last night a cannon ball broke the glass in the other room. But it is always the case when man and woman go a courting.

3, Wednesday. Colonel Carter remarks upon the disrespect shown him by his son, in thepresence of Majr Parker, Captain Pleasant and Harrison Randolph. The weather seems to be breaking away at last, (after rainy weather.) I went to Giberne's to dine and was entertained there with an entire conversation about cards by the set. Letter received from his daughter Judith, complaining much of Mr. Beale's sickness. I wrote to her by this Capt. Rucker, who, it seems, is one of the victuallers to this regiment stationed here. She says much in praise of the Pills I sent up, they only do him the least service, but she does not say he wants more.

4, Thursday. A good day to appearance. I have at home 40 lambs. A cow has died with the staggers, tho' well blooded. The mare I bought of Parker bro't a filly on April day, said to be from Yorick. I shall call it Richmondilla in honour to the folly of the County this day of her election of a kind of April fool.

4, Thursday, April, 1776. Yesterday Phil was catched in the top of my wheat unthreshed, and with him at least a bushel of ear'd corn. I do suppose he came up with Ben from below, who pretended his knee was wrenched, but it seems he can here work. If I find this out, stand clear, Mr. Ben.

Daniel & Northumberland Ben runaways came in also. My overseers are strange people; they are too Passionate; tho' this Ben was not too severely whipped, yet his hands were swelled by tying him. Beale seems to talk there is no use for

him here. I told him, if he can't be advised agst barbarity, he may go like a fool as he is.

Last night an express from Gen[l] Lee arrived to Colo. Peachey, ordering the 5th Regiment immediately to W[ms]burgh, as How had evacuated Boston, and had got before Philadelphia with his fleet, where the whole Province under arms were pparing to Oppose his Landing. Therefore, Lee expected that to be only a feint and that his intention must be agst Yorktown & W[ms]burgh, where he watched to be ppd to give him a reception. Washington, it seems, is in possession of Boston. All the Colonies in Arms, as the Express from Philadelphia came along. Is this an overture of accommodation? If it is, it must only be an effort to frighten the Continent into some concession not consistent with freedom. I look upwards and wish for that merciful assistance wch we have hitherto been blessed with, and I do somehow promise myself we shall be so comforted, not from any Peculiar goodness in us, but in the cause we are engaged in, the rights of nature violated & aided by the ungrateful stretch of Powers wch must lead to the most hateful of iniquities, a tyrannous disposition in the King, who rules in G. B. with money, and would govern America with an Iron Sceptre.

5, Friday. It is to be hoped good weather is now setting in. Last night an extract by Dick Parker from the Pennsylvania Packet, sent me in the night by Colo. Tayloe, confirms the evacuation by the ministerial army of Boston, and the Possessing it by Gen[l]. Washington with a booty of stores and cannon to the amt. of £30,000, and with't impairing either the Persons or Properties of the poor, distressed inhabitants. Certainly these stores left behind must render it a difficult matter for these forces to land to any alarming purpose anywhere else in the Colonies, but they may be opposed with success. The 19th calf this day. Lieut. Eggleston here very sick.

7, Sunday. Bad weather not yet gone. It rains a little now. Eggleston quite well. Condemns his son for playing cards, "tho' I publickly decided agst any more card playing; got a gang after I went to bed, &c."

Yesterday Capt. Burges Ball, having sent me by W^m^. Beale Jan. 2, my steward, £6 15 for 403 lb. of beef at 4d, w^ch^ was 8d more than my due, I this day sent him a full bit in balance by his Ensign, Bob Beale. Note this was the w^t^. of but ¾ of the beef; with the other q^r^. & the 5 quarters w^ch^ two I kept this beef at that price would have neated me a good deal above £11. I also sold to Griffin Garland, the under contractor, two halves more, the first half at 3½ and the last at 4d. Note the first was the old steer fattened by Rose at the hen house. She has now one of my calves to take care of, the mother of it having been taken with the staggers, & died immediately, notwithstanding it was instantly blooded.

8 Monday, April, 1776. Rain again, so that we are too fond of good weather as yet to think it is to come. . . .

Clouded up abt 2 hours. I drove out to the court house, heard the manœuvres to carry Col. F. Lee a Burgess to convention in Lancaster. Ball, by a deed of gift to make him a free holder, to be recorded in court before I said it would be law, & if Lee had the spirit I took him to have, he would not so easily be baited into a service in w^ch^ in his own County he had been so insulted. I do suppose a Miss Kitty is at the bottom of all this. Poor Love indeed! Can such endeavours portend the least success?

I saw a most heavy rain swagging along, and got back Just before it fell. I found everybody who had been going away returned and that they had taken their residence in the suburbs of Hell, as every gaming table can only be the furniture of such regions; and every Gamester void of friendship, & all the other virtues w^ch^ shd ever distinguish the Gentleman—a sure sign that there are none, pretend what they will, & my most affectionate, most dutiful and most polite son, at the head of them. Virtue thus lost, is never to be recovered. . . . Major Parker, of the 5th Regiment, took a genteel leave of Sabine Hall between 2 showers of rain.

Col. Carter comments on the perverseness of overseers and mankind in general. Beale, whom he has bread up, has long interrupted his orders in almost everything "as if he fancied himself inspired to know everything better than the man who

only taught the gawky fool to know anything: when my age in the world, and to be sure the success I have met with in conducting my affairs quite clear of debt, with a large family, as well as house to maintain, besides fortunes given to my children, and without the least aid, ought to have dictated that such a success could only be produced by a real and sensible experience." Beale placed the Colonel's corn, instead of in the barn, at the Colonel's warehouse on the river, where it was exposed to the depredations of Lord Dunmore. "This was so much agst my advice & agst what even my people were doing with my orders, that had it not been late in the year, I should have turned him away." Col. Carter had the corn removed, when Beale filled the Warehouse with fodder. "And yesterday being holiday time, when Mr. overseer went on a trip, agst express orders, that house was set on fire by somebody going into the loft with fire."

What with the whirlwind and the fire, if I had opportunity, £300 could not repair my this year's damages. And to think of the taxes we must necessarily pay, seems too mortifying, and I dread whether our own internal contentions will not again grow from this republican farce we all seem to be hurrying into; for everybody wants to be ahead, and aims at it, neck or nothing, as it is commonly said.

10, Wednesday, April, 1776. My nephew, Harrison Randolph, and my Patient Lieutenant William Eggleston, set off in the rain and with them my grandson Landon. The two first are going to Williamsburgh, but where Landon is going I know not. Indeed, he had quite broke me from all concern about him; and I do only wish that his present modes of dissipation may not at last bring him to a state of vice and utter ruin.

13. Saturday.

I find my colic is not to be cured; . . . From hence, too, it may be deduced old people must have colics. I believe all are so afflicted, but the few who possibly may not be weak in the coats of their stomach, and these only are not so who right it up with drams, for nothing but spirits seem to be able to restore such a lost tone in old age; but then a foundation

for shortening the life of such. So that man is an unhappy creature even in his structure; indeed, this is nothing new.

I begin now more and more to see that the pamphlet called *Common Sense,* supporting Independency, is written by a member of the Congress; for every now and then, when it is answered to the northward, some one or another, perhaps member of the same club, is sure to threaten those (who) write against it, with the terrors of disuniting the Colonies, and offending the Majesty of the People of particular places. This is comical. *Common Sense* has no Uneasiness of this sort, tho' he offends agst even sense and truth & even agst his own Position. Nay tho' he advances new & dangerous doctrines to the peace and happiness of every society. And yet the Creature boasts that he is not or has not been answered.

15, Monday, April, 1776. I had a letter from Rippon Hall; a boy of years 8 dead, 2 draught oxen dead, and a yearling. John Timson stole away my largest colt; he now says it is his and Produces Jackson's obligation that he was to have it, if he did not pay John Carter for it when it was due. And Sam[l] Timson took 5 sheep and one lamb from me; his claim I never heard. I believe the man I have got there is asleep.

Capt. Shields wants to know what is to be done if the tenders come there. I tell him I have ordered what to be done about the neighboring thieves, but they go on because my orders were not followed. Therefore, I leave him to direct as he pleases.

Purdie has, it seems, made Capt. Shields pay 7 s. for the small advertisement I had put in his paper when Phil was run away. It is so contrary to his constant practice as well as his own advertisemts of his Paper that I am determined to have nothing more to do with him; he is a Scotchman & will be a villain.

18, Thursday, April, 1776. This day we are to attend the solemnity of Mr. Mann Page, jun's. wedding to Miss Mary Tayloe, & this by invitation. I hope a little innocent mirth will produce no harm, & I will entertain the most lively expectations that I will be assisted according to my most hearty and devout Prayers that I may keep my tongue even from

good words, rather than offend even the most Perverse, most licentious & most inveterate guest, let him be whom he will, even my son, who, notwithstanding his good sense, I know from the malevolence of his temper to me, can be as undutiful and disrespectful as ever brute was to his Parent, let him be ever so affectionate and ever so benign.

22, Monday, April, 1776. My daughter Colston and her husband came here on Thursday last & are still here.

Last night an Express from H. Hole from Dr. Fauntleroy to the commandg officer of the 50 invalids of the 5th regiment left at our Court house to desire him to march to the assistance of the town. A tender had, it seems, forced the New England vessel loading corn at the mouth of Piscattaway to slip and run for it, but she only got to H. Hole wharf and was there taken without any resistance from the Town. It seems a flag of truce that the Town should not be hurt provided it did not interefere, and no one did, notwithstanding there were 17 men left there and under an officer, Snodgrass (who) went on board the tender. I understood Currie sold his vessel to Harry W^{m}son and the Scotch lads there, and they ran down with her and gave notice to this tender of the situation of this corn vessel & that all the forces were removed from both sides; therefore, she ran boldly up, and behaved thus. I sent an Express off this morning to General Lee abt these things. If these Tories are not secured, I am sure that County of Essex will be in a bad situation, and must be under a constant plunder from this monstrous Dunmore. I was told that Bartlett Goodrich, a son of the old villain, commanded this tender. These things I have written about to the General. The Lieut. has ordered out the militia both above and below. I removed my slaves and their children from the riverside quarters; and had Billy Beale, Tom Parker, my grandson George & the overseer keeping guard all night at the landg., and should have been there myself had it not rained & I in a fever. My son ppd also to go down & my grandson Landon rode to Fauntleroy Ferry to go to H. Hole town, had there been any boats, but they were all on the other side of the river. Perhaps these boats were kept there by

these Tories that the men shd not be brought over to their assistance. Such people are not to be borne; they actually refused to take up arms, and only Ritchie offered some powder.

23 Tuesday. A fine day. At Colo. Tayloe's I learned that a sloop and pilot boat with above 100 men had gone to take the tender, but at night a sloop & Pilot boat returned, but whether the same, not yet certain, neither is it known which way they went in the night.

23 Wednesday, April 1776. Has trouble with his mill pond, because the dam was not made according to his orders. That foundation was placed on sand, and a hole developed 15 feet deep. "So that I am now obliged to make at least a 20 feet foot dam along the whole width of that hole to sustain the height of the dam from sliding down by means of so deceitful a foundation. And what a time of the year is this to do it in, after so wet a winter and spring, when no crop work at all in such stiff land as mine can have been done; and yet the season for our most useful Produce, corn, cotton & tob° is now almost upon hand?

We shall not begin planting corn before to-morrow in our stiff soil, altho' at my Fork I have planted half a field as being lighter.

It seems a vast body of our men from this county, mostly gentlemen and from Essex went in a sloop and a Pilot boat down after their tender; and tho' my very wise heads at home, when I was at Col. Tayloe's, persuaded themselves they saw both these vessels return before night and indeed lay before my creek because there was a sloop and a small boat there from whence they concluded the tender had gone, the N. England corn vessel her prize.

No certain news, and Col. Carter prays for good results. Hears that Goodrich has boasted that he will take General Lee and our armed vessels, and be up the river in a fortnight. Many apprehensions at Sabine Hall. At last N. Garland, one of the heroes, informs his brother They had a battle of abt 2 or 3 hours yesterday; the tender ran off with the loss of 6 or 8 men, & only the loss on our side of a negroe of Hugh Walker (perhaps one who conducted his boat in the engage-

ment), and very little damage besides. But they first set the Prize aground on fire wch he thinks less than 100£ will repair; for she was presently put out and got off with her full load of corn, wch was to be brot to H. Hole. Note, he says nothing abt Pursuing the Tender. Possibly she might be a fast sailor, and as they had only open boats, it might not be expected they could up with her. Now nobody was affraid, but they were only apprehensive for the rashness of the attempt. Poor fear, how art thou Perplexed to skreen and Countenance thyself! thank my God, as I only adored Justice all my life, I never could worship this dame so divided and atmosphered with apprehension.

24, Wednesday, April, 1776. The adventurers are all of any note come here. Whether to indulge their relations, Parents or wives, I pretend not to say, but from the accots. of dangers and their resolutions never again to venture, has so effectually removed from me every Idea of their heroism; and I will not record one word of all they have related; for fears after danger are so unnatural that I can't but think that it was these fears that prevented their doing what they seemed to have first intended.

25 Thursday, a seeming fair day, but still cold. We are to have a committee to-day to send Gen[l] Lee an account of our minute men and their arms; also to enquire who have or have not signed the Association to defend their Country that they may be disarmed according to the directions of the Company; and tho' these are favourite points, I am certain it will be disagreeable as coming from me.

26 Friday, April, 1776. A fine day this tho' a sketch of rain in the night.

Nat returned from his Express. Gen[l]. Lee gone to Suffolk. Gen[l] Lewis is very sorry it is not in his power to assist us. Daingerfield is the nearest to us, and he is to give all the assistance he can if necessary. So it is God for us all, and every man for himself. Amen, say I.

It is now really warm, & yet they tell me not too warm to make candles.

27, Saturday. A moist air after a mere gust of rain &

wind yesterday from the W. to the N. W., but it did not last long. Yesterday I heard it confirmed my old friend of R———* was in great Jeopardy when last up, for his free damnation to all who opposed Dunmore. Also heard yesterday that the man who used this language had been examined & by his favourers said acquitted, but Nat says in Town he heard he had given a thousand pounds bond to appear before the Convention, and in no sort again to hold any correspondence with that devil D———.

It seems up here they say he never did write to him. However, it is discovered he wrote a letter directed to J. Grymes who was going to him, & the subject matter so evidently showed it was to D———, that it was only an artifice to whip the devil round the stump; for he tells him if he sent a mandamus to order his attendance, he would go to him and assist him in every measure. How such an (torn) can be allowed to be at large, I cannot possibly conceive.

Note that this Evening the Congress having, by their Advertizement published in the *Philadelphia Packet* that the drinking tea not imported since the Association, could be now indulged, we began again to drink it this afternoon, & if it was of an inebriating nature, the Company would have got drunk with it, for there were ten people in the Company, & not one of them could be satisfied with but two dishes. I would have gone so far as to have refused it forever in order to punish that rascally company the East India Company, who became mere Panderers to the Ministers who have been so ill disposed to the freedom of America.

Discovered this day by a mere accident that I had of timothy grass in the Spring near 3 hhds, I immediately ordered Talbot to begin to sow my present wheatfields with it, under a severe Penalty; but he is such a villain that I know he must be watched or he'll find one excuse and another not to do it. This day in Particular there was wheat to clean to grind for the house.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

* Colonel Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," on the Rappahannock River, in Middlesex County.

AMELIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

AMELIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

(Continued from page 213.)

January, 1810—Maben, Matthew & Martha C. Perkinson.
April, 1813—Maben, David, Jr., & Louisa E. T. Perkinson.
October 24, 1759, Mackreth, James & Joan Wallace. John Wallace.[1]
April 9, 1761, Macon, Gideon & Rebecca Walker. Edmund Walker.
December 9, 1768, Macon, Lancelot & Hannah Walker (ward of Wood Jones.)
August, 1800—Maddiera, John T. & Polly Avary.
February 10, 1778—Maddra, Martha & Francis Jackson.
June, 1804—Majors, S. H. & Kate P. Webster.
April, 1822—Majors, S. H. & Elizb. Hall.
September 11, 1778—Mallory, Francis, & Frances Allen.
July 2, 1762—Malone, Robert & Elizb. Bridgeforth. Robt. Malone.
February 4, 1769—Malone, Isham & Elizb. Hamlin. (d. of William.)
May 14, 1759—Mann, John & Sarah Ford. Henry Anderson.
March 6, 1783—Mann, Abel & Keziah Roach. Joseph Roach.
February 24, 1784—Mann, X James & Sally Cheatham. John Green.
April 18, 1785—Mann, John & Sarah Hayes. (d. of Rich'd.)
December 30, 1787—Mann, William & Mary Hundley. (d. of Richard.)
December, 1791—Mann, Cain & Mary Ford.
December, 1792—Mann, Joel & Frances Wilson.
September, 1795—Mann, Cain & Priscey Beecher.
February, 1796—Mann, Abner & Mary Newby.
December, 1798—Mann, Joel & Elizb. Mills.
January, 1799—Mann, X Samuel & Nancy Perkinson.
June, 1800—Mann, David & Winny Old.

---

[1] Security to the bond.

June, 1805—Mann, John & Elizb. B. Brooking. (d. of Wm.)
September, 1806—Mann, Archer & Polly Berry.
December, 1806—Mann, David & Lucy Hawks.
February 28, 1811—Mann, Levi & Polly Bowman.
November 15, 1815—Mann, G. F. & Elizb. Ford. (d. of Daniel.)
March 25, 1815—Mann, Pleasant & Martha H. Green.
June, 1821—Mann, Wm. H. & Martha C. Mann.
September, 1826—Mann, Thos. N. & Judith Webster. (d. of George.)
September, 1827—Mann, Richard & Louisa E. Southall. (d. of Henry.)
April 23, 1828—Mann, Wiley & Sally Ann P. Burton. (d. of Blanchy.)
January, 1803—Markham, George & Ann Finney.
January, 1818—Markham, George & Fanny T. Garland.
February 19, 1765—Marshall, Wm. Sr., & Judith Willis. Rolfe Elridge.
June 22, 1768—Marshall, Alexander & Ann Walthall.. Chas. Walthall.
November 8, 1782—Marshall, John & Betsy Walthall. (d. of William.)
December 23, 1783—Marshall, Daniel & Elizb. Marshall.
January 1, 1783—Marshall, Abram & Elizb. Osborne.
December 13, 1786—Marshall, Daniel & Sarah Thompson.
December, 1815—Marshall, Warren & Nacy Marshall.
March, 1818—Marshall, Richard T. & Nancy B. Overton.
December 18, 1782—Martin, Rheuben & Nancy Munford. (d. of Thos.)
April, 1804—Martha, X John & Sally Rucker.
November, 1805—Martin, Jesse & Kitty Rucker.
November, 1823—Martin, Thomas & Frances Meader.
October, 1797—Matthews, Hutchens & Rebecca Jones.
March, 1797—Maxcey, David & Lucy Hutchison.
November 3, 1796—Maxey, Bennett & Elizb. Weldon Pride.
September 20, 1766—May, William & Betty Dyer. Henry May.

CORRECTION
William and Mary College Quarterly
Vol.16,page 270.
According to the Clerk of Amelia County
Bennett Maxey married November 3 1796,
Elizabeth WILLSON Pride

Emma Lee Walton 1940

February 25, 1782—Mayes, X William & Lucy Johnson. (d. of Stephen.)
September 16, 1785—Mayes, William & Jane Fowlkes. (d. of Gabriel.)
February 16, 1789—Mayes, Robert & Agnes Threatt Locke. (d. of Elizb. Cordle.)
February 5, 1789—Mayes, Garner & Judith Morris.
February 26, 1787—McDearman, Michael & Sally Ford.
May, 1816—McGee, John & Elizb. Bach.
December 2, 1788—McGlosson, James & Mildred Crenshaw.
November, 1796—McGlosson, William & Polly Wright.
August, 1804—McGlosson, Pascal & Phebee W. Webster.
November, 1803—McKay, William & Elizb. Morris.
August 23, 1830—McMicles, David & Elizb. A. Taylor. (d. of Edward.)
May, 1802—McNamar, John & Sally S. Asselin.
February 5, 1789—Meade, Everard & Mary Ward.
June, 1808—Meade, Richard E. & Frances Bolling. (d. of Thomas.)
July 10, 1819—Meade, Benj. L. & Jane Hardaway. (Sister of Daniel.)
September, 1799—Meador, Thos. & ———.
January, 1797—Meador, Jason & Polly Vaughan.
December, 1802—Meador, Thos. & Nancy Johnson.
April, 1803—Meador, Hezekiah & Mary Avery.
February 10, 1810—Meador, Samuel & Sally Wright.
January, 1802—Meador, Amos & Eliza B. Pillan.
November 25, 1790—Meadowes, Anderson & Lucy Pollard; (d. of Thos.)
December, 1805—Meadow, John & Polly Whitworth.
December 18, 1821—Meador, A. C. & Elizb. Meador.
December, 1823—Meador, Amos & Mary Williams; (widow of Samuel.)
March 27, 1827—Meador, Lawson & Polly Rennals.
December, 1807—Mearyman, Jeremiah & Sally Hood; (d. of Solomon.)
November, 1830—Meaux, Thomas I. & Cornelia C. Gaines. John W. Steger.

June, 1809—Mediarea, Geo., & ———.
December, 1789—Meglasson, James & Mille Crenshaw.
May, 1797—Meredith, David & Elizb. Worsham.
January, 1789—Meriweather, Wm. & Ann Munford.
May, 1801—Meriweather, Wm. & Sarah Scott.
November, 1809—Merrin(Matthew & Sally Sneade.
December 12, 1791—Miller, Dabney & Polly Crowder; (d. of William.)
December, 1828—Mills, James & Mary Burton.
December, 1782—Milton, Josiah & Mary Roberts.
March 5, 1814—Milton, X John & Lucy Rucker.
November, 1822—Minor, John W. & Temperance Foster.
July 5, 1780—Mitchell, Wm., & Sally Price. John Roach.
July 22, 1764—Mitchell, John & Mary Foster.
1781—Mitchell, Thomas & Kissey Johnson.
July 16, 1784—Mitchell, James Cocke & Damarie Baldwin. Levi Dealon.
January 30, 1786—Mitchell, John & Obedience Vaughan; (d. of James.)
October 28, 1789—Mitchell, James C. & Patience Robertson.
October 26, 1791—Mitchell, Pleasant & Rebecca Coleman; (d. of Daniel, Jr.)
March, 1795—Mitchell, James C. & Polly Craddock.
January, 1815—Mitchell, Moses & Eliza. F. Newby.
July 14, 1790—Mollay, Hugh S., & Polly Holland.
September, 1816—Montague, Thos. & Theodocia C. Booker. Austin Seay.
October, 1793—Moody, Granville & Mary Booth.
January 30, 1779—Moody, Blanks & Elizb. Easley.
April, 1813—Moody, Benj. & Martha Marshall.
January, 1823—Moody, Benj. & Martha Webster.
February 12, 1787—Moore, Anderson & Mildred Ford; (d. of Abram.)
October, 1804, Moore, James & Elizb. Jones.
June, 1804—Moore, Abel & Nancy Finney.
December, 1810—Moore, George C. & Clemmonds Crute.
January, 1817—Moore, George C. & Sophia H. Nobles.

December, 1783—More, Brittain & Nancy Pride. Jno. Tucker.
December 2, 1788—Moreman, Chas. & Elizb. Johnson.
December 5, 1780—Morgan, John & Ann Evans Neale; (d. of Ann.)
April, 1793—Morgan, Jno. Sr., & Martha Tucker.
August, 1807—Morgan, Simon & Mary Newman.
March, 1817—Morgan, Thomas & Mary Randolph; (d. of W. Randolph.)
March, 1823—Morgan, Robert & Elizabeth McDowell.
March, 1824—Morgan, Joel W. & Nancy Morgan.
July, 1825—Morgan, Samuel & Maria Ann Randolph.
March 19, 1786—Moring, Wyatt & Sarah Baldwin.
May, 1803—Moris, Thos. & Judith Rogers.
July 17, 1781—Morris, Moses & Elizabeth Branch Woolridge. Wm. Claybrook.
May 20, 1781—Moris, Silvannus & Sarah Esken. James Cook.
November 16, 1788—Morris, Walter & Elizabeth Morris.
January 27, 1791—Morris, Thos. & Lucy Ford.
July 5, 1791—Morris, John & Elizabeth Hudson.
December, 1795—Morris, Isaac & Elizabeth Booth.
November, 1796—Morris, Sylvannus & Tabitha Worsham.
August 1, 1796—Morris, Moses & Mayes Dickerson.
December, 1802—Morris, Zack & Molly Wingo.
June, 1809—Morris, Joel & Sarah Kidd or Holt.
July, 1813—Morris, Wm. O. & Ann Bell.
December, 1819—Morris, Edward & Mary H. Mayes.
March, 1825—Montague, Wm. L. & Hannah F. Worsham.
November 24, 1768—Morton, John & Ann Smith. John Smith.
December 15, 1779—Moseley, Wm. & Ann Wills. Samuel Wills.
April 29, 1782—Moseley, Benj. & Ann Giles; (d. of Wm.)
January 28, 1784—Moseley, John & Ann Willson. Edward Gibbs.
February 28, 1788—Moseley, Wm. & Rebecca C. Townes.
March, 1799—Moseley, Mary Ligon & Lewis Clarke.

November, 1801—Moseley, Matthew & Mary Booker.
October, 1808—Moseley, Matthew & Martha G. Ellis.
January, 1809—Moseley, Blackmore & Judith Burton.
September, 1806—Moseley, Edward & Obedience Wilkenson. Jas. P. Cocke.
September 13, 1769—Motley, Joel & Mary Williams. Robt. Vaughan.
June 17, 1783—Motley, Joel & Sarah Lunsford. Robt. Vaughan.
April 16, 1785—Motley, Joel & Sylvia Cook. Matthew Robertson.
December 25, 1798—Motley, Jno. & Paley Eleamon.
December, 1798—Motley, Jno. & Polly Williams.
August, 1809—Motley, Sally R. & James H. Thruston.
November 24, 1785—Mouman, Andrew & Prudence Anderson.
November 21, 1783—Moulson, Judith & Richard Eggleston.
April, 1816—Mourning, Caswell & Emily Henderson Piller.
February 1, 17*6—Munford, Thos. Bolling & Jean Watson. Richard Jones.
January 11, 1768—Munford, Wm. & Prudence Ward. Jno. Gooch.
February, 1808—Munford, Marshall & Mary Brown.
December 11, 1812—Munford, Thomas & Rebecca Hill. Wm. Booker.
July 2, 1782—Murry, Richard & Sarah Bevill. Daniel Murry.
September 8, 1784—Murry, Wm. & Ridley Bevill. Daniel Murry.
May 4, 1784—Murray, Jno. & Lucy Crenshaw. Anthony Crenshaw.
June 28, 1787—Murray, Thos. & Serena Cannon.
November 25, 1790—Murray, Alex. & Lucy Winston; (d. of Wm.) Samuel Winston.
February 7, 1793—Murray, Abram & Martha Worsham.
October 21, 1767—Muse, Hopkins & Motley Wood. Wm. Wood.
May 4, 1784—Muse, Jno. & Lucy Crenshaw. Anthony Crenshaw.
October, 1825—Myrick, Reuben & Mary Cheives.

N

1787—Nance Lott & Caty Philips.
October, 1816—Nash, John W. & Mary C. Brackett.
December 31, 1777—Neal, John & Anne Coleman.
October, 1792—Neal, Archibald & Elizb. Berry.
November, 1803—Neal, Archer & Nancy Pollard.
December, 1808—Neal, Thos. & Elizb. Crowder.
August, 1808—Neal, Archer & Sally Pollard.
November, 1812—Neal, Joel & Useley Coleman.
1788—Nelson, Humphrey & Judith Watson.
July, 1792—Newby, Jesse & Judith Booth.
March, 1810—Newby, Jesse & Lucy Clark.
May 26, 1780—Nicholson, James & Elizb. Fletcher. Peter Robertson.
September 27, 1787—Noble, John & Susan Wright.
December, 1796—Noble, Joshua & Oney Meadow.
October, 1818—Noble, Memorial & Martha H. Jones; (d. of Gabriel.)
November, 1822—Noble, Jno. B. & Martha Meador.
December 22, 1785—Norvell, Wm. & Nancy Laster.
May, 1804—Norris, Thomas & Martha Rogers.
April, 1819—Nunnally, John M. & Sally Holt; (d. of John.)
February 26, 1784—Nunnally, Obadiah & Elizb. Baldwin. Wm. Baldwin.
March 4, 1785—Nunnally, John & Mary Morris; (d. of Tabitha.)

O

February 19, 1780—Old, Wm. & Sarah Tucker. Robert French.
February 5, 1782—Old, Chas. & Martha Walthall; (d. of William.
August 5, 1786—Old, William & Winney; (ward of John Tucker.)
July, 1803—Old, Baxter & Nancy Coleman.
May, 1816—Old, William & Martha Harvie. Benj. L. Meade.
November 27, 1759—Oliver, John & Elizb. Forrest; (d. of John.)

January 27, 1785—Oliver, Richard & Mary Jennings.
December, 1822—Orange, Matthew W. & Jane Wright.
March 12, 1777—Osborne, Wm. & Fanny Finney.
February, 1812—Osborne, Wm. W. & Elizb. Roberts.
January, 1829—Osborne, Robt. M. & Parmelia Hendrick.
October 18, 1783—Overstreet, John & January Wood; (d. of Wm.)
January, 1797—Overstreet, Moses & Mary Booker.
December 22, 1778—Overton, Benj. & Milly Atkinson; (d. of Thomas.)
March 30, 1782—Overton, Thomas Purkins & Mary Ford; (d. of Christopher.)
July 23, 1789—Overton, Benj. & Elizb. Hundley.
January, 1798—Overton, Moses & Hide Booker.
April, 1823—Overton, Benj. & Rebecca C. Jeter.
November, 1796—Owen, George & Fanny Clement.
November, 1798—Owen, James & Martha Claybrook.
December, 1807—Owen, William & Nancy Hutchison.

P

July 24, 1783—Palmore, Elijah & Judith Hubbard.
November 23, 1786—Pamplin, Wm. & Fanny Jennings.
July 22, 1784—Parham, Daniel & Ettay Farley; (ward of Wm. Hatcher.)
April, 1792—Parker, John & Elizb. Howell.
March 25, 1790—Patterson, X John & Sally Lowell.
December, 1812—Patterson, Wm. & Lucy Johnson; (d. of James.)
November 17, 1797—Paulet, Thos. & Mary Anderson Hughes.
May 13, 1756—Pavery, Thos. & Mary Westbrook; (d. of Wm.)
April, 1814—Payne, Wm. P. & Sally S. Hudson.
October 27, 1785—Pearson, David & Mary Lacy. Robert French.
September, 1809—Pendel, Spencer & Nancy Waltrip.
November 27, 1788—Penneck, Nathan & Prudence Fowlkes.
May, 1803—Pennyman, Anthony & Elizb. Foster.
May, 1801—Perdue, Paschal & Nancy W. Coleman.

January, 1824—Perin, Hughes & Elizb. Hurt.
March 16, 1790—Perkinson, Thomas & Judith Clough.
July, 1798—Perkinson, X John & Mary Perkinson.
November, 1805—Perkinson, Henry & Patience Cole.
October, 1807—Perkinson, Wm. & Eliza Ann Worsham.
May, 1801—Perkinson, X Joel & Elizabeth Coleman.
February 1, 1810—Perkinson, Josiah & Fanny Jones.
July, 1823—Perkinson, Thos., Jr., & Martha M. Bland; (d. of John.)
August, 1800—Perry, Thomas & Lucy Perry.
April 15, 1782—Piles, Couradus & Elinor Jackson; (d. of William.)
October, 1804—Phaup, Benj. & Elizb. Ekkis.
May 29, 1778—Phillips, Richard & Elizb. Clements; (d. of Isham.)
August 8, 1781—Phillips, Jno. & Sarah Clements; (d. of Isham.)
August 6, 1782—Phillups, Rodey & Ann Isbell.
December 13, 1785—Philips, Wm. & Mary Easley Winfrey.
1787—Phillips, Caty & Lett Nance.
February, 1817—Piller, Joseph & Martha S. Smith.
February, 1812—Piller, Dearine & Dicy Coleman.
January 5, 1761—Pincham, Peter & Elizb. Dennis; (d. of Richard & Martha.)
December 18, 1786—Pincham, Samuel & Sophia Sherwin.
December, 1825—Pinchback, Thomas & Mary Ann Scott; (d. of Joseph.)
September 23, 1786—Pinoch, Wm. & Mourning Fowlkes.
October 23, 1785—Pitchford, Samuel & Eleanor Hall.
April 20, 1816—Pitchford, Laban & Juda Parnella.
April 27, 1780—Poindexter, Jonathan & Mary Ashley. John Scott.
May, 1821—Pointer, Jefferson & Parkey W. Wright; (d. of Pleasant.)
June 2, 1787—Pollard, Thos. & Mary Pollard.
December 21, 1786—Pollard, Francis & Patty Johns; (d. of Stephen.)
March 10, 1786—Pollard, James & Patty Foster.

December 22, 1787—Pollard, Wm. & Kezia Seay.
November 1, 1768—Pollard, Thos. & Dorothy Robertson.
February 19, 1787—Pollard, Zack. & Rhoda Johnson.
January 24, 1791—Pollard, Francis & Patty Scott. Pauline Anderson.
December, 1807—Pollard, Joseph & Elizb. Coleman.
January, 1794—Pollard, Thomas & Mary Asselin.
November, 1798—Pollard, Moses & Nancy Morris.
December, 1790—Pollard, Benj. & Sally Johnson.
January, 1815—Pollard, John & Polly H. Neal.
November, 1812—Pollard, Robert & Marshall Chapman; (d. of Benj.)
December, 1819—Pollard, John, Jr., & Martha Worsham.
March, 1819—Pollard, John & Lucy Newby.
May, 1820—Pollard, Woodson & Maria Worsham.
December, 1816—Poland, John & ———; (d. of Bartley Warthall.)
August, 1796—Ponton, John & Lucy Robertson.
December, 1797—Ponton, Edward & Elizb. DeShazer.
May, 1800—Ponton, Peter & Lucy Vaughan.
1786—Porter, James & Elizb. Robertson.
May, 1784—Povall, John & Elizb. Johnson.
December 27, 1781—Powell, Abram & Frances Bevill. John Powell.
December 7, 1785—Powell, John & Sarah Purkinson. Field Purkinson.
December 22, 1788—Powell, Wm. & Ann Pauline Anderson.
August, 1793—Powell, Wm. & Hannah Perkinson.
October, 1796—Powell, Robt. & Sally Coleman.
April, 1796—Powell, Richard & Martha Coleman.
January, 1803—Powell, Thomas & Rebecca Markham.
April, 1808—Powell, Grief & Elizb. Walden.
March, 1824—Powell, Wiley & Nancy Michael.
June, 1826—Powell, Grief & Waller B. Warthing.
December, 1816—Powell, Thomas & Martha A. Leigh.
August 23, 1781—Price, Charles & Betsy Fowlks.
October 10, 1787—Price, Wm. & Elizb. Hudson.

December 4, 1764—Pride, Susan; (d. of John), & John Booker.

August 31, 1764—Pride, Wm. & Mary Townes. John Booker.

January, 1799—Pride, Thomas & Rebecca Pride. John Pride.

August, 1801—Pride, John, Jr., & Elizb. G. Worsham. James Townes.

March, 1814—Pride, Thomas & Harriett Anderson. Jones Wood.

October, 1821—Pryor, Samuel & Mary Ann Hamlin.

September 15, 1813—Pucheth, Edna & Elbeth Pitchford.

March, 1789—Pugh, John & Sally Hundley. John Harper.

April 13, 1783—Purkinson, Noel & Tabitha Bevill.

November 24, 1784—Purkinson, Jeremiah & Elizb. Pitchford.

December 7, 1786—Purkinson, Hezekiah & Jemima; (d. of Jeremiah Lester.)

May, 1806—Purkinson, Daniel & Dorothy Adams.

August, 1781—Purkinson, John Cordle & Elizb. Bevill.

Q

October 15, 1827—Quarles, John & Julia R. Coleman.

November, 1815—Quenichel, Vavant & Lucy Marshall.

R

March, 1768—Ragsdale, X Robt. & Judith Hudson; (widow).

November, 1806—Rains, James & Sally Noble.

September 4, 1786—Ramsey, Booker & Ann Elizb. Munford; (d. of Jno. Munford.)

June 24, 1784—Ramsey, Henry & Polly Williamson. Lewelling Williamson.

September 17, 1778—Randolph, Peter & Sarah Greenhill. Thomas Williams.

November, 1800—Randolph, Bathurst & Mary Tabb; (d. of Frances.)

March, 1806—Randolph, Peyton & Marian Ward.

February, 1807—Rather, Enoch & Ann Southall.

November, 1802—Read, John & Martha B. Townes; (d. of John.)

June 12, 1780—Reams, Ford & Martha Ann Berry.
February, 1826—Reams, Thomas & Mary Perguson; (d. of Henry.
December, 1830—Redford, Andrew & Mary Jones; (ward of Daniel.)
February 22, 1759—Rees, James & Margaret Lewis; (d. of George.)
October 15, 1784—Rees, X Jesse & Susan Roach. Jno. Roach.
February 1, 1768—Rees, Isham & Rhoda Thomas. Wm. Thomas.
July 24, 1761—Reeves, Frederick & ———. George Stegatt.
October 24, 1759—Rice, James & Jean Wallace: (d. of Mary.)
April 23, 1761—Richardson, Ruler & Ann Hulen. Wm. Hulen.
February 26, 1789—Richardson, William & Rebecca Green; (d. of John.)
January 15, 1789—Richardson, Ruler & Amey Fowlkes. Isham Clay.
November, 1806—Richardson, Elisha & Frankey Dearine; (d. of Wm.)
December, 1815—Richerson, Thomas & Martha Hill.
December, 1824—Richerson, Morris (s. of Elisha), & Ann Bell.
November 27, 1764—Rieves, Thomas & Eleanor Neal.
February 19, 1780—Risen, Elery & Elizb. Rowlett; (d. of George.)
1802—Rison, Richard & Polly Rison; (d. of Wm. Ponton.)
November, 1808—Rison, Ellery & Francis Vasser.
December, 1812—Rison, John & Jane Foster.
January 1814, Rison, Peter & Sally B. Booker.
February 4, 1789—Rivers, Robert & Betiah Eckles.
May, 1801—Rives, Anthony & Mary Green; (d. of Abraham.)
October 26, 1784—Roach, X John & Betsy Rees; (ward of Amey Rees.)
September 29, 1790—Roach, Wm. & Eliza Hood. Abel X Mann.
November, 1816—Roach, X John & Dorothy Urtley.

January, 1814—Roach, Millington, D. & Prudence Tally.
December, 1829—Roach, Millington, D. & Maria L. Carpenter.
December, 1782—Roberts, William & Sally Holt
November 22, 1781—Roberts, Jacob & Magdalene Hudson.
October, 1792—Roberts, Wm. & W. Tucker.
December, 1815—Roberts, John & Sally Jeter; (d. of Allen.)
December, 1817—Roberts, Jacob & Lucy Jeter.
September, 1816—Roberts, X Patrick & Susan Bowman. Levi X Mann.
April 1, 1811—Roberts, Chastain & Polly Adams.
June, 1826—Roberts, Pascal & Eliza Ann Holt; (ward of Dudley Seay.)
December, 1828—Roberts, Christopher C. & Sally Claybrook; (d. of Samuel.)
April, 1762—Robertson, Henry & Tralucia Greenwood.
March 20, 1769—Robertson, Frances & Lucretia Townes. Wm. Townes.
June 31, 1776—Robertson, John & Elizb. Royall; (d. of John.)
July 10, 1779—Robertson, George & Nancy Anderson. John Anderson.
October 25, 1777—Robertson, Wm. & Betty Branch Worsham. Wm. Worsham.
May 5, 1785—Robertson, Matthew & Elizb. Hurt.
December 21, 1786—Robertson, Geo. & Betsy Bayley; (d. of Dicey.)
April 8, 1786—Robertson, Jno. & Betty B. Robertson.
June 5, 1785—Robertson, Robt. (s. of Nathan), & Molly May Porter; (d. of James May.)
November, 1798—Robertson, James & Mary Epes Robertson.
August, 1795—Robertson, Archer, Jr., & Frances Brooking; (ward of Vivion Brooking.)
October, 1796—Robertson, John & Betsy Farley.
March, 1793—Robertson, Wm. & Cynthia Ford.
February, 1782—Robertson, Edward & Mary Pulliam Thomson.
June, 1801—Robertson, John & Elizb. Booker; (J. T. & Edw. Booker Gave consent.)
October, 1808—Robertson, Daniel & Page F. Coles or Bowles.

April, 1809—Robertson, Archer & Sarah Marshall.
April, 1809—Robertson, John R. & Mary E. Robertson.
July, 1805—Robertson, Archer & Nancy M. Booker.
August 9, 1812—Robertson, Lloyd & Polly Craddock Jackson.
November 11, 1818—Robertson, Wm. H. & Martha M. Holcombe.
August 27, 1823—Robertson, John ———.
November, 1827—Robertson, Allen & Mary C. Webster.
December, 1828—Robertson, Alex. & Sally A. Williams.
September, 1805—Robertson, Henry & Susan Ellison.
July, 1806—Robinson, Conrad T. & Ann Murray.
October 14, 1783—Rogers, Wm. & Hannah D. Seay; (d. of Jacob.)
April 3, 1819—Rogers, Wm. & Nancy Andrews.
July, 1828—Rogers, J. W. & Frances Waltrip; (widow.)
April 3, 1779—Roke, Hugh & Susan Wilkerson.
March, 1788—Ronalds, Wm., (of Powhatan), & Christiana Winston; (d. of Wm.)
March, 1806—Ronalds, Hezekiah & Elizb. Rains.
December 19, 1801—Rowland, Absalom & Amy Hurt.
October 9, 1823—Rowlett, Jno. & Lucy H. Coleman.
January 14, 1814—Rowlett, George & Martha P. Mann.
March 31, 1830—Rowlett, Wm. H. & Mary A. R. N. Morgan; (ward of Peter Burton.)
December 26, 1818—Ross, Wm. & Ann Holt.
November, 1809—Ross, Daniel & Delilah Foster.
May, 1764—Royal, John, Jr., & Betty Townes. John Povall.
December 22, 1777—Royal, Jno. & Sarah Dennis. John Archer.
May 25, 1780—Royal, Littleberry & Eliza Jones. Robert Hayes.
May, 1825—Royal, Jno. & Elizb. Anderson.
January, 1805—Royal, Wm. & Judith Archer Royall; (d. of Wm.)
August, 1795—Royal, Richard & Mary C. Hudson.
December, 1800—Royal, Joseph & Hannah Finney; (d. of Hannah Walke.)
February 9, 1762—Rucker, Gideon & Elizabeth Cooke; (d. of

John.)

December, 1792—Rucker, Samuel & Polly Rucker.

December, 1808—Rucker, Pleasant & Betsy Farley.

November, 1809—Rucker, Pleasant & Nancy Walden; (d. of Jno.)

August 24, 1824—Rucker, Robertson, & Betsy Butler; (d. of Wm.)

February 1, 1779—Rudd, Allridge, (of Chesterfield), & Ann Hawkins.

October 23, 1779—Rudd, Hezekiah, (of Chesterfield), & Lucy Hawkins.

June, 1803—Rudd, Samuel & Nancy Bass.

October, 1812—Rudd, Jno. & Frances R. Mason; (d. of Joseph.)

October, 1803—Ruse, Parham & Nancy Chandler.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

FLOURNOY MEMORANDA AND CORRECTIONS.

TO THE EDITOR.—On page 92, William and Mary *Quarterly* for October, 1907, (the current issue), in the list of "Marriage Bonds from Amelia County," you print "John *I.* Flournoy and Parmela Davis, September, 1821."

The true name is John James Flournoy. The *"I"* is probably an error of the copyist.

This was John James Flournoy, of Powhatan County. He died quite a number of years since, and I am not now able to lay my hand on the memorial of his death. He was of a generation older but cotemporary with Judge William Pope Dabney and men of his age. In a letter to me some twelve years ago, Judge Dabney referred to him as "my old friend John Jim Flournoy." He was then dead.

William B. Flournoy, now of Dorset P. O., Powhatan County, is a son of this John James Flournoy.

The descent of Wm. B. Flournoy is as follows, counting from the Huguenot, Laurent Flournoy, the first of whom we

know and who fled from the village of Flournoy, (in the present French Department of the Upper-Marne), to Lyons after the Massacre of March, 1562, by the Duke of Guise at Vassy and from Lyons to Geneva after the St. Bartholomew Massacre in August, 1572:

Laurent Flournoy;[1] father of John;[2] father of James,[3] (Jacques II.) father of James,[4] (Jacques IV.), father of John James,[5] of Henrico County and Williamsburg and Powhatan County, Virginia, one of the American immigrants; father of Samuel,[6] of "Farmington," Powhatan County; father of Gideon;[7] father of (this last) John James;[8] father of William B. Flournoy,[9] of Dorset P. O. This Gideon Flournoy was an ensign in the Revolution, I take it. See the *Virginia Historical Magazine* of January, 1895, page 257.

The gradations and ramifications and dates of this descent are authenticated from the Flournoy Family Book in manuscript, now in possession of Messrs. Theodore and Edmond Flournoy, of Geneva, Switzerland, a copy of which they have given me, and from the Flournoy memoranda, which, from time to time, I have printed in the *Virginia Magazine*.

The name "John James Flournoy" is now existent in only one person, so far as I know—Mr. John James Flournoy, of the employment of the Pullman Palace Car Company, in the offices of its "Central District" at Chicago. He is also of this same descent, having been born and reared at Smithland, Ky., and descended from this same Samuel, of Powhatan County, through his son David, of "Liberty Hill," Powhatan County, Virginia, and of Caldwell County, Kentucky, as I am descended from Samuel through his youngest son Silas, of "Farmington," Powhatan County, Virginia, and of "Locust Hill," Giles (this) County, Tennessee, my maternal great-grandfather. FLOURNOY RIVERS, of Riversburg.

P. S.—This Gideon Flournoy,[7] of Powhatan County, left his will, dated December 20, 1819, probated February 15, 1821, and now of record in Will Book 6, page 113, at Powhatan Court House.

A copy of it is printed in the *Virginia Magazine*, October, 1894, page 211.

WOODSON FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS.

Stephen Woodson,* son of John Woodson, of Curles, was married to Elizabeth Branch, daughter of Matthew Branch, of Warwick, the second day of November, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, seven hundred and thirty, by whom he had two children.

Matthew, the first, was born February 25, 173½; and Elizabeth, the second, was born the 19th day of March, anno 1734, and he himself died the 18th day of January, 1735.

Stephen Woodson third was born September 25, 1735.

Stephen Woodson, son of Stephen Woodson and Lucy, his wife, was born January 11, 1759.

Elizabeth Bates died November 7, 1789, at one o'clock in the morning. (Elizabeth Bates was daughter of Matthew Branch, and had married first Stephen Woodson.)

SOME NOTES REGARDING THE CHILES FAMILY.

(Communicated by Julia Fauntleroy.)

The will of Paul Chiles, dated September, 1761, and recorded in Halifax County, Va., names as executors his wife, Anne Chiles; John Chiles, (his brother); and John Ward, (his brother-in-law). He provides for the following children: sons, Henry, Paul and Rowland Chiles; and daughters Elizabeth and Frances.

The will of Henry Chiles, dated October 9, 1757, was proved and recorded in Bedford County, Va., November 27, 1758. The devisees named were his "well beloved Mother, Ann Chiles, of the County of Hallifax;" his "Well beloved Brother, John Chiles, of Prince Edward County, Planter;" and his sister, Ann Ward. His executors were John Chiles, John Ward and Ann Chiles. John Ward moved from Halifax across the Staunton River, into Bedford, now Campbell

* See QUARTERLY, XI., 57.

County, and built "The Mansion," still owned by some of Major Ward's descendants.

In November, 1778, Elizabeth Chiles, wife of John Chiles, deceased, relinquished her dower in land sold by John Chiles to Joseph King. (Records of Pittsylvania County, Va.)

One John Chiles removed to Jessamine County, Kentucky, and in 1784 executed a power-of-attorney to Colo. Charles Lynch. (Records of Bedford County.) He was still living in Kentucky in 1803-4.

I find that Rowland Chiles, of Henry County, Va., and Nancy Chiles, his wife, sold land in Pittsylvania County, in November, 1783, to Richard Davis; "being the lower part of the land devised the said Rowland Chiles by his father in his last will."

I also find Francis Chiles selling land in Pittsylvania County in 1773; and Micajah Chiles engaged in a suit against Arthur Hopkins in Pittsylvania County in 1774; suit dismissed.

Ann Chiles, sister of Henry, John and Paul Chiles, married Major John Ward, of "The Mansion," Campbell County, Va. Family tradition says he lived to be one hundred and five years old, and his brother, Jeremiah Ward, attained the age of one hundred and twelve years. The will of Major John Ward, dated January 23, 1807, was admitted to record in Campbell County, Va., November 11, 1816. The children of Major John Ward and his wife, Ann Chiles, were as follows:

1. John Ward, Jr.; never married. Will recorded November 20, 1826, in Pittsylvania County.

2. William Ward, married Mildred Adams, daughter of Robert Adams and Penelope Lynch. Issue: (1) Robert Adams Ward, married Elizabeth Terrell; (2) John Ward, married Tabitha Walden; and (3) Mildred Ward, married Dr. Lynch Dillard, her first cousin.

3. Henry Ward, born April 5, 1751 (?); died April 12, 1823. Left several children.

4. Agatha Ward, born February 9, 1751 (?); died January 12, 1812. Married Colonel John Calloway about 1768. Issue: eight children, of whom only one lived to be married, William Callaway. He married his counsin, Doshea Callaway.

5. Ann Ward; married, 1st, Christopher Lynch. Issue: one daughter, Penelope, who died early. Married, 2nd, Benjamin Dillard. Issue: (1) Dr. Lynch Dillard; married Mildred Ward; (2) John Dillard; and (3) Lucinda Dillard. The five children of Major Ward mentioned above are the only ones provided for in his will; but there are said to have been two other sons.

6. Jeremiah Ward, who moved to Texas and married there.

7. Thomas Ward, married a Miss Walden and moved to Ohio.

There were two sisters, Anne and Agatha Chiles, supposed to have been daughters of Henry Chiles, who married two brothers, Henry and David Terrell, sons of William and Susannah Terrell.

Children of Henry Terrell and Anne Chiles:

1. Henry Terrell, born January 29, 1735; died in 1811; married Mary Tyler, daughter of Captain William Tyler, and removed first to Spottsylvania, and in 1787 to Kentucky.

2. Thomas Terrell, born August 20, 1736; married, in 1762, Rebecca Peatross.

3. Betty Terrell, born September 7, 1738; married on January 12, 1755, Zachariah Moorman; on July 14, 1773, she died.

4. Anne Terrell, born September 15, 1740; died February 14, 1804. Married Colonel Charles Lynch, on January 12, 1755.

Henry Terrell left six other children, but they were probably by a second wife.

David Terrell and Agatha Chiles appear to have had only one child, Micajah Terrell, who married Sarah Lynch, sister of Colonel Charles Lynch, on February 20, 1754.

David Terrell left many other children by a second wife.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

In the Amelia County records, the will of Henry Chiles was dated June 27, 1746, and recorded March 20, 1746. To his wife, Ann, he gives the homestead, 739 acres, for life; to son, Paul, 400 acres in Albemarle, where he now lives, and also 370 acres in Amelia, "over against where he now dwells;" Son Henry to have 340

acres in Appomattox, called "Hooper's," and 448 acres in Amelia, opposite above, called "Island;" Son John, 309 acres in Albemarle, on Appomattox, over against my dwelling, and 369 of my homestead; Daughter Anna, 250 acres north side Staunton River; Daughter Susanna, 204 acres in Lunenburg, south side Staunton River; Daughter Elizabeth, 104 acres in Lunenburg, south side Staunton River.

In Albemarle County Ann Chiles, of Amelia County, made a deed to Daniel Chiles, of Albemarle, February 27, 1748. For Chiles Family, see QUARTERLY I., 75; VI., 147; VIII., 105.

WILL OF LT.-COL. GEORGE JORDAN.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF VIRGINIA IN 1670.*

Lt.-Col. Geo. Jordan's will, dated May 28th, 1678, was proved in Surry County Court, 9 br., 1678, by the oaths of William Thompson and Lt.-Col. William Browne.

Thomas Jordan qualified as administrator, C. T. A.

I recommend my soule to Almighty God, who gave it, beseeching him for the mediation sake of the precious blood of Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, slain from the foundation of the world, that he will receive me into the arms of his mercy, and pardoning my manyfold sins, that he will grant me a joyfull resurrection and number me amongst his redeemed, and my body to be buried by my wife and children in Major Browne his orchard, & that at my buriall theire may be noe drunkenness nor gunns, but a good and decent funerall to entertain my friends and neighbours, and as for what worldly goods it hath pleased God to trust me with, I dispose of, &c. All debts I owe in Va., great & small, to be paid first. I give unto my two God-daughters, Col. Thomas Swan's Children, a piece of plate worth three pounds stere. I give to Sarah Sowerby, George Norwood & George Briggs, alsoe God-Children, each a silver spoon, worth ten shillings. And it is my will that the 15th day of every October there shall be a sermon of mortality preached at my house, it being ye day that my daughter, Fortune Hunt, dyed, & that all the neighborhood have notice of it, that they may come, leaving it to the discretion of my exor. what entertainment he will give, & some times

* See Sketch X., 32.

when that day shall fall upon Sunday, I desire that the Holy Communion may be given. And whosoever in time to come shall enjoy my land in this Co., although it be a thousand generations hence, he in possession shall perform this sermon & prayer: Wherein if he fayle, the land shall fall to the informer; that shall give notice to any Court of Justice of his failing, & I doe further give unto five such poore people as the vestry shall find most to need it, one barrell of corne in the yeare for seaven years after my decease; & to the Church a baptisme bason of silver worth three pounds sterling. After payment of my debts as above, the rest of my personall estate to be divided into equal parts, & out of one halfe I give unto my Cossen Edward Bayly, six hundred pounds of tob° & the rest of that said halfe shall be equally divided into seaven parts & shall be paid to these seaven persons following: Chr. *Foster* Walter Flood, George Jordan, James Jordan, River Jordan, Eliz. Jordan & Thomas Flood.

The other halfe of my said personall estate, as alsoe all my land in Virga., I give & bequeath unto my nephew, Thomas Jordan, & to his heirs for ever; he or they performing the above said sermon; and in case of his decease before this will be proved, then all that I have given to him, I give to my brother, Arthur Jordan, to be equally divided amongst my seaven nephews and my neece Eliz. Jordan, only a mourning ring to himself; but still the above said sermon to be preached yearly by a lawful minister unto the end of the world. I pray to God Almighty to bless this poore Colony & this County, especially wherein I have now lived about 43 years.

SINCE.

Since the making of this, my will, above written, I have given my nephew, Edward Bayly, a seate of land for ever, cald the white marsh, & I doe therefore take back the six hundred pounds of tob° mentioned in my will above said and doe give it equally between Christopher Flood(?) & Walter Flood. I give unto Donall Roome five hundred pounds of tob°. I give also unto Katherine Maddison five hundred pounds of

tob° towards the cure of her legg, if shee be not sent out of this parish by the vestry before the cure be effected.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

PANNILL. This family can be traced back one generation farther than is done in the article by Mr. David H. Pannill, in QUARTERLY, VI., 113-116. William Pannill was living in Richmond County in 1698. His wife was Frances ———, a granddaughter of William Mills, formerly of Rappahannock County, whose land descended to his two daughters—Ann, who married John Burkett, and Elizabeth, mother of said Frances, her sole surviving heiress, in 1698. William Pannill made his will December 13, 1715, and it was proved in Richmond County, August 1, 1716. It makes his wife executrix, and names issue: *William,* who was evidently William Pannill, of Orange, David, George, Elizabeth, Frances, Katherine and Mary.

MOTT—DONIPHAN. John and George Mott, brothers, patented on October 17, 1670, 15,600 acres of land in King George County. By their respective wills, dated October 8,. 1675, and March 31, 1675, proved in Rappahannock County, the property was given to the four daughters of said George Mott, Elizabeth, Margaret, Ann and Eleanor, and by William Moseley, surveyor, was equally divided between them. (See deed in King George County from Robert Doniphan to William Thornton, dated May 3, 1725.) Of these daughters, Ann married John Glendenning, (Deed in Richmond County), and Margaret married Captain Alexander Doniphan. Deeds in Richmond County 1693. Doniphan survived his wife, and married 2dly. Susanna ———. His will, dated Sept. 20, 1716, was proved in Richmond County, Feb. 6, 1717, and names issue: 1 Alexander, to whom a diamond ring; 2 Mott; 3 Robert; 4 Margaret; 5 Elizabeth; 6 Ann; grandson Giles Travers; and directs his executor, Robert Doniphan, to give Mrs. Mary Bellfield a ring of 12 shillings price. Of these Mott Doniphan married and had issue: 1 Anderson Doniphan; 2 Alexander Doniphan. Perhaps other children. An-

derson Doniphan married Magdalene Monteith, daughter of Thomas Monteith, and died in King George in 1761, leaving issue Gerrard, Rosanna, Mary, Elizabeth and Lucretia. Alexander, his brother, is believed to have been the Alexander Doniphan who married, in 1740, in Stafford County Mary Waugh, a descendant of Rev. John Waugh, and had issue named in Overwharton Parish register: William, born March 20, 1742 (1743); Elizabeth, Ann, Alexander, born March 12, 1750. Mott, born June 10, 1752.

Of this Doniphan family was the famous soldier, Col. Alexander William Doniphan, whose march across the plains in 1847 to the capture of Sacramento was so celebrated. He was born in Mason County, Kentucky, July 9, 1808, and was the son of Joseph Doniphan, of King George County, Virginia, and Anne Smith, sister of Col. Caleb Smith, of Fauquier, father of Governor William Smith, of Virginia.

BALDWIN SHEPHARD, sonne of John Shephard, of Elizabeth City County, Virginia, sells to John Tucker, of Cople Parish, 500 acres, the said Tucker now lives on, ½ of 1,000 acres left by will unto me, the said Baldwin & Elizabeth Shephard.—*From the records of Westmoreland County,* 1668.

THOMAS MOUNTJOY, of the City of Bristol, merchant, appoints his brother, Edward Mountjoy, his attorney in Virginia. 26 June, 1695. Teste Gerard Hutt.—*Same records.*

JOHN LORD, of the Parish of Washington, in the County of Westmoreland, in the Colony of Virginia, gent., his gift to his daughter Elizabeth, who is to marry James Neale, of Woolleston, in Charles County, in the Province of Maryland, Esquire, of 800 acres on Upper Machotick Creek, and 500 acres in Stafford, near unto Giles Brent's mill, given said Lord by Joseph Edwards. Signed, John Lord, Elizabeth Lord. Witnesses: John Matthews, Anthony Neale, Henry Wriothesley, 1687. *Same Records.*

BOOK REVIEWS.

A HISTORY OF ORANGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA. By W. W. Scott, State Law Librarian, Richmond, Va. Everett Waddey Company, 1907. This is a model work of its kind. It gives the facts with very

little rhetoric, and it is facts that history needs, and not rhetoric. As much as we revere our Virginia ancestors, we are compelled to lament their permitting so much valuable material to perish without putting it in print. Fortunately, in the case of Orange County, the records have passed safely through fire and war; and now, in the hands of Mr. Scott, they have found the best and most faithful of expositors. It is a great story that Mr. Scott unfolds. A county that can boast of the residences of Alexander Spotswood, James Madison and James Barbour can stand second to none in the character of her people and the interest of her annals. These great men were, after all, only representative of the body of the people from whom they came. Among the residents of Orange were very many men that ranked very close to Spotswood, Madison and Barbour in the extent of their attainments. The book is handsomely printed and illustrated.

STEVENS GENEALOGY; some descendants of the Fitz Stevens family in England and New England. By C. Ellis Stevens, LL. D., D. C. L., F. S. A., (Edinburgh), knight, commander of the Order of Christ of Portugal.

This work is interesting because it connects very satisfactorily an American emigrant, John Stevens, of Guildford, Connecticut, with the Stevens family of Lypiatt Park, Gloucestershire. The family begins with Airard Fitzstephen a nobleman, who came with William the Conqueror, to England in 1066. The work is beautifully printed and illustrated.

HISTORY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA. By Kemp P. Battle, Alumni professor of history in the University. Volume I. Printed for the author by Edwards & Broughton Printing Company, Raleigh, N. C., 1907.

This is a very full and praiseworthy account of the history of the University of North Carolina from its inception in 1776, to the year 1875. The corner-stone of the new University was laid in the year 1793, upon the 12th of October—a day memorable in the history of the world, as that on which Christopher Columbus discovered America and General Robert Edward Lee died. The first plan of instruction was adopted in 1792 and contemplated little more than a grammar school and one year in philosophy. There were two literary societies—Dialectic and Philanthropic societies—both founded in 1795, and the objects of the two societies were like those of the much earlier Phi Beta Kappa Society of William and Mary—improvement in debate and the cultivation of friendship. The book tells a story, which may be said, in fact, to be inspirational.

SUBJECT INDEX.

VOLUME XVI.

AMELIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, 81-95, 199-214, 269-283.
BLAIR, ANNE, LETTER TO MARTHA BRAXTON, 174-180.
Blair, John, his accounts, 169, 170.
BARRING OUT AT WILLIAM AND MARY, 180-199.
Book plates, 109.
BOOK REVIEWS, 143-147, 218, 219, 291, 292.
Brafferton Estate, 77, 80, 172, 173.
BRITANNICA, THE, ANSWERED, 111-119.
BROWNE FAMILY, 227-230.
Cabin Point, fulling mill at, 72.
CARTER, COL. LANDON, DIARY OF, 149-156, 257-269.
CHILES FAMILY, 285-288.
Clayton Family, 141, 142.
Clergy of Virginia, 219.
Coats-of-Arms, 109.
COCKE FAMILY, 232-234.
COLLEGIANNA, 214-216.
Coste, Dr. John Francis, diploma, 217.
Cowles Family, 140.
Dawson-Bassett, 217.
Edloe Family, 141.
Eppes-Harwood, 141.
Esclave, Andrew, Vine dresser 163.
Federalists, 219.
Finch Family, 140.
FLOOD FAMILY, 224-227.
FLOURNOY, MEMORANDA AND CORRECTIONS, 263.
FONTAINE, WILLIAM WINSTON, DIARY OF, 157-161.
GARLICK, SAMUEL, WILL OF, 100-103.
Gibbs-Tinker, 71.
Gregory Family, 141.
HILL, HUMPHREY, WILL OF, 97-99.
Jefferson, Henry, diploma awarded to, 73.
JERDONE, FRANCIS, LETTERS OF, 126-132.
JORDAN, GEORGE, WILL OF, 288-290.
KING, FAMILY, 105-111.
LETTERS: T. B. Smith, 162; Richard Smith, 163; George West, 168; Anne Blair, 174-180; Francis Jerdone, 126-132; Thomas Lewis, 172.
Lighthouse at Cape Henry, 72.
LINDSY, REV. DAVID, 136-138.
Lord Family, 291.
Lowry Family, 237
McKenzie, 72.
MEAUX'S FAMILY, 67-71.
Medals, 217.
MINGE FAMILY, 139, 141.
MONROE FAMILY, 65-67.
MOORE, AUGUSTINE, OF CHELSEA, 122-126.
Morecock Family, 140.
MOTT-DONIPHAN FAMILY, 290.
Montjoy, Thomas, 291.
Nairne, Edward, 167.
Pannill Family, 290.
Pendleton, Edmund, account of, 171.
Powhatan's Tree, 71.
PRINCETON, THE GREAT REBELLION AT, 119-122.
PUREFOY FAMILY, 235, 236.
Queen's Creek, Stone Bridge at, 217.
Ravenscroft-Hadley, 72.
School, Hill's, 97.
Semple-McKenzie, 72.
Shephard, Baldwin, 291.
Small, Dr. William, accounts of, 164, 165.
SOME OLD SURRY FAMILIES, 221-235.
SOUTH'S, THE. CONTRIBUTION TO HISTORY, 111-119.
Spoil's System, 218.
Spratley, William, account of, 171.
Stith Family, 141, 162.
SWANN FAMILY, 234-235.
SWEENEY FAMILY, 237-239.
Tobacco, 127-132.
TOMBSTONES, OLD, IN SAVAGE'S NECK, 103-105.
TOMPKIN'S FAMILY, 96, 97.
Tyler, John, anecdotes of, 160; Reminiscences of Patrick Henry, 157-161.
Vineyard Land, 163.
WALKER FAMILY, 138, 139, 140.

Walker-Gilmer, 142.
West, George, Letter from, 168.
Willcox Family, 141.
Williams Family, 141.
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, JOURNAL OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF, 73-81.
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE: Duelling prohibited, 126; report of Prof. Morrison in 1859, 132-136; portraits at, 134; vaults in chapel of, 135; papers relating to, 162-175; physical apparatus of, 165, 166-168; college negroes, 170; clothing for Indian boys, 172; a barring out at, 180-199; degree conferred upon Thomas Jefferson and John Francis Coste, 214; elective principle at, 215; statutes regarding attendance at, 215, 216; statutes in 1758, 239-257.
Williamsburg, church steeple at, 179.
WILLIAMSBURG, THE OLD COLONIAL CAPITAL, 1-65.
WOODSON FAMILY, 285.

GENERAL INDEX.

VOLUME XVI.

Accomac, 1.
Accomack Indians, 104.
Adams, 24, 49, 85, 147, 218, 219, 229, 233, 279, 281, 286.
Affleck, 19, 20.
Aitcheson, 170.
Alexander, 168.
Allen, 14, 83, 85, 91, 93, 107, 180, 183, 184, 186, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 196, 199, 202, 206, 213, 221, 223, 233, 269.
Allmond, 120.
Allston, 116.
Amelia, 81-95, 199-214, 269-283.
Amor, 93.
Anderson, 51, 75, 79, 89, 91, 95, 199, 210, 211, 269, 274, 278, 279, 281, 282.
Andrews, 41, 61, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 83, 282.
Angel, 94.
Anne, Queen, 11, 12.
Annonet, 90.
"Apollo," the, 30, 40, 159.
Appomattox, the, 130.
Archer, 82, 84, 90, 201, 282.
Archer's Hope Creek, 3, 5, 6, 11, 18, 35, 37, 71, 171.
Argall, 222.
Armistead, 12, 106, 107, 108, 200.
Armor, 121.
Arnold, 56, 57.
Ashley, 277.
Askew, 209.
Asselin, 93, 204, 271, 278.
Athawes, 36, 77.
Atkins, 87.
Atkinson, 91, 136, 276.
Atwood, 92.
Audubon, 116.
Avery (Avary), 95, 206, 269, 271.
Ayers, 137.
Aylett, 122, 123, 125, 158.
Bach, 271.
Bacon, 7, 9, 31, 69, 139, 235.
Bacon's Castle, 233.
Bacon's Rebellion, 69, 144, 223.
Bagley, 85, 94, 208, 213.
Baily, 200.
Baldwin, 41, 75, 208, 272, 273, 275.
Ball, 151, 154, 171, 257, 262.
Ballard, 12.
Bancroft, 25.
Bankhead, 66.
Bannister, 174.
Baptista, 7.
Barbour, 292.
Barden, 83.
Barradall, 18.
Barraud, 234.
Barré, 26.
Barry, 62.
Barker, 168.
Barlow, 99.
Barnborough, 124.
Barnes, 87.
Barret, 237.
Barret's Ferry, 237.
Bass, 93, 94, 283.
Bassett, 56, 184, 217.
Bassett Hall, 62.
Bates, 121, 285.
Battle, 292.
Baugh, 89.
Bayard, 218.
Bayler, 180.
Bayley (Bayly), 281, 289.
Beadle, 207, 212.
Beale (Beall, Beal), 80, 136, 137, 149, 150, 151, 153, 257, 260, 262, 263, 265.
Beasley, 83.
Beauford, 201.
Beaufort, Duke of, 34.
Beaumont, 109.
Beecher, 269.
Bedford, the, 132, 209.
Belcher, 81, 87, 94.
Bell, 109, 143, 209, 273, 280.
Bellfield, 290.
Bellini, 61, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 80, 170.
Belmeade, 230, 234.
Ben, 260.
Bennett, 96, 212.
Bentley, 89.
Berkeley, 7, 8, 9, 27, 28, 69, 103.
Berkeley Hundred, 224.
Bermuda, 19, 35.
Bermuda Island, 38.

Bernard, 27.
Berry, 8, 270, 275, 280.
Betsey, 174, 176.
Beverley, 60, 146.
Bevill, 84, 85, 88, 94, 207, 274, 278, 279.
Birney, 113.
Black, 72.
Blackamore, 15.
Black Beard, 15.
Black Creek, 68.
Blackwater River, 231.
Blackwell, 136, 216.
Blair, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 27, 34, 37, 61, 77, 117, 133, 134, 162, 164, 169, 170, 171, 174, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 242, 243, 254, 255.
Blakely, 90.
Bland, 11, 14, 25, 34, 50, 234, 277.
Blandford, 72.
Blankenship, 203.
Blunt, 228.
Blunt Point, 199.
Bona Nova, the, 4.
Bonell, 31.
Booker, 81, 82, 84, 86, 89, 91, 92, 140, 199, 201, 203, 205, 207, 212, 213, 235, 236, 237, 272, 274, 276, 279, 280, 281, 282.
Bolling, 89, 231, 271.
Boone, 113.
Bonner, 83.
Botetourt, 11, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 63, 135, 178.
Booth (Bouth), 116, 192, 199, 237, 273, 275.
Bourne, 178.
Boush, 239.
Bott, 211.
Bottom, 84.
Bowdoin, 230, 234.
Bowie, 121.
Bowles, 17, 281.
Bowman, 91, 209, 270, 281.
Boyd, 120.
Boygess, 202.
Boyle, 134, 172, 249.
Boys, 235.
Brackett, 202, 205, 275.
Braddock, 21.
Bradley, 94, 203, 233.
Brafferton, 18, 63, 73, 77, 80, 172, 173.
Branch, 211, 285.
Brandon, 63, 194.
Branier, 81.
Braxton, 46, 50, 174, 180.
Bray, 6, 7, 10, 16, 192, 196, 199.
Breckenridge, 118, 120, 121, 126.
Bremo, 227.
Brent, 291.
Brewer, 214.
Broadley, 80.
Brocas, 227.
Brock, 123, 126.
Brockell, 202.
Brodnax, 140.
Brooke, 6, 72, 122, 123, 124.
Brooking, 82, 204, 270, 281.
Brooks (Brookes), 88, 91, 129.
Broughton, 94.
Brown (Browne), 14, 93, 126, 130, 132, 179, 201, 221, 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 333, 234, 274, 288.
Browning, 122.
Bruce, 145, 147, 205.
Brudwell, 123.
Bruton Church, 16, 18, 19, 27, 153, 161, 179, 190, 192, 193.
Bruton Churchyard, 13, 18.
Bruton Parish, 9, 17.
Bryan, 163, 209, 237.
Buchanan, 129, 232.
Buck, 222, 223.
Buck Mountain, 100.
Bucknut Tract, 100.
Buckland, 223.
Buckroe, 31.
Bullard, 143.
Bullet, 155.
Bullock, 102.
Burdett, 100.
Burgoyne, 56, 151.
Burke, 26, 39, 123, 124, 236.
Burkett, 290.
Burler, 207.
Burnaby, 23, 146, 219.
Burnt Ordinary ("Bunt ornery"), 63.
Burton, 86, 91, 104, 208, 270, 272, 274, 282.
Burrows, 222, 223.
Burrows' Hill, 223.
Burwell, 5, 12, 19, 174, 177.
Burwell's Ferry, 44, 57.
Bushrod, 67.
Butler, 82, 283.
Byrd, 45, 153.
Cabell (Cabel), 50, 77.
Cabin Point, 72.
Caffery, (Coffery), 81, 84.
Cain, 92.
Calhoun, 113, 160.
Callahan, 81.
Callaway, (Calloway), 206.

Cally, 81.
Calvert, 109.
Cameron, 81.
Cameron Parish, 66.
Camm, 34, 45, 102.
Campbell, 67, 77.
Cannon, 274.
Capitol, the, 12, 33, 59, 61, 159.
Capitol Landing, 15, 217.
Cardwell, 81, 207.
Carleton, 78.
Carley, 81.
Carpenter, 81, 204, 281.
Carr, 36, 81, 100.
Carrington, 50, 77, 81, 94.
Carter, 12, 16, 17, 37, 43, 61, 81, 174, 176, 257-269.
Cary, 51, 96, 174, 176, 225, 226.
Cashon, 81.
Catesby, 15.
Caudle, 81.
Cavender, 85.
Cay, 177.
Ceeley, 238.
Centreville, 157.
Chaffin, 81, 208.
Chamberlayne, 22.
Chambers, 121.
Chanco, 222.
Chandler, 81, 86, 201, 283.
Chapman, 81, 85, 126, 162, 222, 278.
Chapell, (Chappell, Chappel), 81, 82, 83, 85, 92, 205, 210, 211.
Charles I., 25.
Charles II., 8.
Charles City County, 46, 50, 51.
Charles City County Records, 140.
Chastellux, 60, 78.
Chatham, Earl of, 39.
Cheatham, 82, 269.
Cheives, (Chieves), 82, 274.
Chelsea, 122, 124, 125.
Cherrygrove Farm, 104.
Cherry Point, 136.
Chesapeake Bay, 2, 3, 58.
Chickahominy River, 57, 62.
Chickahominy Swamp, 7.
Childress, 82.
Chiles, 285-287.
Chittenden, 117, 118.
Chiskiack, (Kiskyacke), 1, 2, 3.
Chowning, 164.
Christian, 82, 142.
Chumbly, 82.
Claiborne, (Clayborne), 1, 2, 4, 81, 82, 83, 91, 205, 213, 239.
Clardy, 83, 204.
Clarke, (Clark), 5, 56, 83, 89, 90, 112, 113, 218, 273, 275.
Clay, 83, 84, 85, 88, 113, 199, 205, 208, 214, 280.
Claybrook, 83, 94, 211, 273, 276, 281.
Clayton, 14, 16, 18, 37, 41, 83, 116, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 171, 178.
Clemends, 83.
Clement, 83, 84, 90, 207, 276.
Clements, 89, 94, 203, 229, 277.
Claremont, (Clermont), 184, 221.
Cliborne, 84.
Clinton, 58, 153, 154, 156.
Clopton, 69.—
Clough, 87, 277.
Clowton, 204.
Cluverius, 96.
Cobbs, 84, 205.
Cochrane, 67.
Cocke, (Cock), 14, 15, 16, 42, 57, 81, 84, 86, 89, 90, 170, 171, 201, 204, 211, 212, 221, 226, 229, 230, 231, 232-234, 274.
Codd, 234.
Coffee, 84.
Cogbill, 84.
Coke, 37.
Cooke, (Cook), 85, 273, 274, 282.
Cole, 84, 238, 277.
Coleman, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 140, 203, 211, 212, 272, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282.
Coles, 281.
College Creek, 11.
College Village, 61.
Collins, 44.
Colston, 265.
Columbus, 292.
Colville, 138.
Colly, 85.
Common Sense, 149, 151, 152, 155, 257, 258, 264.
Compton, 85, 243.
Conrad, 121.
Connally, (Connelly), 85, 218.
Conner, 106.
Conway, 26.
Contesse, 14.
Conway, 85.
Cooper, 85, 149, 202, 238.
Copeland, 143.
Cople Parish, 291.
Corbin, 14, 45, 46, 153, 154, 259.
Cordle, 271.
Corner, 85.
Cornwallis, 56, 57, 58, 59, 64, 65, 110, 214.

Cosby, 85, 140.
Coste, 214.
Cottman, 109.
Coulthard, 237.
Count de Grasse, 58.
Courtney, 97, 100.
Cousin, (Cousins), 83, 85, 211.
Cowles, 140.
Cowles' Ridge, 140.
Cox, 85, 86.
Craddock, 82, 83, 87, 93, 94, 272.
Cradle of Revolution, 54.
Craffin, 92.
Craghead, 86.
Craig, 34, 37, 45, 121, 170.
Crane, 86, 109.
Crawford, 37, 131.
Crawley, 94, 209.
Crenshaw, 86, 95, 200, 206, 208, 213, 271, 272, 274.
Critcher, 86.
Crittenden, 88.
Crittenton, 86.
Crittington, 88.
Crooke, 238.
Cross, 81, 86, 201, 203.
"Cross Creek," 232.
Crowder, 85, 86, 88, 90, 202, 208, 209, 210, 272, 275.
Croxton, 86.
Crump, 68, 142.
Cruse, 121.
Crutchfield, 131.
Crute, 86, 87, 272.
Cumberland, Duke of, 28.
Cumming, 19, 120, 121.
Curle, 106, 239.
Curles, 285.
Currie, 265.
Curtis, 37.
Curtis' Free School, 37.
Custis, 9, 16.
Dabney, 283.
Dabbs, 87.
Daingerfield, 267.
Dalby, 86.
Dale, 1.
Dalton, 22.
Daly, 116.
Dancy, 140, 141.
Dandridge, 140, 142, 190.
Dandy, 87.
Darley, 80.
Darricott, 68.
Dartmouth, Lord, 47, 48.
Davenport, 87, 170, 200.
Davidson, 87, 90.
Davies, 239.
Davis, 86, 87, 92, 101, 142, 146, 283, 286.
Dawson, 17, 20, 56, 169, 178, 212, 217, 239.
Day, 189, 199, 237, 238.
Day's Point, 189.
Dealon, 272.
Deane, 61.
Dearine, 280.
Dearman, 87.
Deaton, 87.
Decatur, 113.
Dedingston, 174.
Delany, 87.
Demarant, 85.
Denbigh, 1.
Dennis, 87, 202, 226, 277, 282.
De Shazer, 278.
Dew, 134.
Deyeal, 87.
Dickens, 82, 87.
Dickenson, 80.
Dickson, 48, 162.
Dickerson, 87, 273.
Dickey, 87.
Dier, 88.
Digges, 50.
Dillard, 286, 287.
Dinwiddie, 19, 20, 21.
Diston, 204.
Dixon, 43, 56, 75, 162.
Dod, 115.
Dodson, 81, 90.
Dolland, 166.
Doncastle's Ordinary, 46.
Doniphan, 218, 290, 291.
Dormer, 192, 199.
Douglas, 87.
Dowdeswell, 39.
Doyly, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 199.
Drake, 87, 88, 213.
Draper, 115.
Drayton, 119, 236.
Drinkard, 203.
Drummond, 7, 235.
Drysdale, 16.
Dudley, 88, 115, 212.
Duke, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 195, 199.
Duke of Gloucester Street, 6, 11, 12, 17.
Dunaway, 88.
Duncan, 85, 88.
Dunafant, 213.
Dunavant, 200.
Dunmore, 35, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52, 54, 150, 153, 154, 156, 217, 263, 265, 268.
Dunnavant, 206, 207, 211, 213.
Dunnivant, 88, 94.

Dunnvant, 210.
Dupee, (Dupuy), 88.
Dupey, 90.
Duval, 161.
Dyer, 83, 270.
Dyson, 205.
Eagle, 88.
Eans, (Eanes), 88, 208, 210, 213.
Easley, 272.
Eastern Shore, 7, 103.
Eaton, 229, 233.
Eckles, 88, 89, 280.
Ecols, 89.
Edloe, 141, 229.
Edmonds, (Edmunds), 89, 226, 231.
Edmundson, 203, 213.
Edwards, 89, 175, 230, 231, 234, 291, 292.
Emingham, 153, 242.
Efford, 6.
Eggleston, 84, 89, 90, 92, 121, 201, 202, 203, 207, 209, 261, 263, 274.
Ekkis, 277.
Elam, (Elams), 90.
Eleamon, 274.
Elizabeth City, 4, 31, 50, 51.
Ellington, 90, 91, 210.
Elliott, 13.
Ellis, 90, 200, 204, 212, 274.
Ellison, 282.
Elmore, 90.
Ellyson, 90.
Elridge, 270.
"Elsing Green," 46.
"Eltham," 56, 174, 184.
Endeavor, the, 132.
Enes, 90.
Ennis, 85.
Enroughty, 90.
Epes, (Eppes), 83, 90, 91, 92, 141, 206.
Erskine, 91.
Esclave, 31, 32, 163.
Esken, 273.
Estes, 91.
Eutick, 110.
Evans, 91, 199, 206.
Evelyn, 9.
Everard, 37, 42.
Ewell, 64, 136.
Fag, (Fagg), 91, 95, 209.
Fair Field, 122.
Fairfax, 20.
Fargus, 91.
Farley, 88, 91, 200, 204, 208, 276, 281, 283.
Farmer, 88, 91, 92.
"Farmington," 284.
Farragut, 119.
Farral, 68.
Farrar, 89, 92.
Farris, 92.
Faulkner, 121.
Fauntleroy, 265, 285.
Fauntleroy Ferry, 265.
Fauquier, 22, 24, 26, 27, 32.
Fearson, 177.
Featherston, (Featherstone), 76, 92, 211.
Fenn, 6.
Ferborn, 141.
Ferguson, (Farguson), 81, 91, 94, 207, 210.
Fields, 210.
Fincastle, Lord, 39.
Finch, 140, 224, 225.
Finney, 92, 202, 270, 272, 276, 282.
Fisher, 92, 109.
Fitz Gerrald, 92.
Fitzstephen, 292.
Fleet, 92.
Fleming, 81.
Fletcher, 92, 275.
Flood, 121, 152, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 232, 257, 289.
Floods, 221.
Flournoy, 14, 92, 283-285.
Flowerdewe, 132.
Flowerdewe Hundred, 224.
Flueling, 92.
Foard, 92.
Folks, 93.
Fontaine, 122, 123, 124, 157-161.
Forbes, 22, 132.
Forcer, 125.
Ford, 82, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92-94, 210, 213, 269, 270, 271, 273, 276, 281.
Forress, 92.
Forrest, 92, 93, 275.
Forse, 105.
Fort Duquesne, 21, 22.
Fort Fisher, 119.
Fort Magruder, 32, 60, 163.
Fose, 93.
Foster, 87, 92, 93, 108, 123, 124, 125, 173, 200, 201, 202, 204, 205, 272, 276, 277, 280, 282, 289.
Foote, 67.
Fouace, 254, 255.
"Four Mile Tree," 221, 223, 226, 227, 228, 230, 234.
Fowey, the, 44, 46, 47, 49.
Fowler, 87, 94, 227.
Fowlkes, (Fowlks), 93, 94, 95, 201, 207, 271, 276, 277, 278, 280.
Fox, 162.
Foy, 41, 49, 71.
Franklin, 21, 41, 94.
Frayser, 92, 94.

Frederick, 176.
Freeman, 81, 94.
Fremont, 113, 114.
French, 85, 87. 92, 94, 204, 275, 276.
Fulling Mill, 72.
Fuqua, 94.
Gage, 49.
Gaines, 71, 271.
Galloway, 129.
"Gallows Road," 15.
Galt, 37, 42, 45, 61.
Garland, 92, 94, 262, 266, 270.
Garlick, 100-103.
Garratt, (Garrett), 94, 171, 203.
Gates, 94, 224.
Gays, 94.
Geddy, 37.
Gent, 94.
George, 26, 29, 48, 66, 67.
George III., 25, 26, 48.
Giberne, 155, 260.
Gibbs, 71, 94, 95, 209, 273.
"Gibbs' Woods," 71.
Gifford, 95, 125.
Giles, 81, 85, 95, 212, 273.
Gilmer, 126, 142.
Gills, 95, 208, 209.
Glasson, 95.
Glendenning, 290.
Gloucester County, 5, 12, 38, 41, 50, 68.
Goate, 125.
Gooch, 17, 18, 19, 21, 95, 210, 274.
Goodall, 46.
Goode, 95.
Gordon, 88, 93, 152.
Goodrich, 71, 265, 266.
Goodwin, 95.
Goodwyn, 72.
Goosley, 51.
Gootschalk, 116.
Graffenreidt, 14.
Graham, 170.
Grammar School, 181, 182, 183, 188, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198.
Grandier, 94.
Grant, 95, 118, 140, 213.
Graves, 140, 141, 199, 211, 212, 213.
Gray, 200, 229.
Grayson, 65, 67.
Great Bridge, 50.
Gregory, 141, 200, 239.
Greeley, 119.
Greene, (Green), 60, 93, 200, 202, 204, 209, 269, 270, 280.
Greenhill, 200, 209, 212, 279.
Greenspring, 7. 9, 58.
Greenwood, 281.
Griffin, 115, 170, 200, 201.
Grigsby, 135, 143, 157, 159.
Griggs, 200.
Grizzle, 87, 200.
Grymes, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194. 195, 196, 198, 199, 268.
Gunn, 91, 200, 201.
Gwatkin, 34, 52, 162, 163.
Gwynn's Island, 50.
Hadley, 72.
Hagan, 94.
Hagwood, 204.
Haines, 207.
Half-way-house, 58.
Hall, 87, 90, 92, 201, 203, 208, 269, 277.
Hallam, 37.
Halloway, 201.
Halm, 109.
Hamblin, 82.
Hambling, 201.
Hamilton, 56, 129.
Hamilton, the, 130.
Hamilton Parish, 67.
Hamm, 90.
Hamlin, 5, 201, 269, 279.
Hamper, 201.
Hampton, 50.
Hampton Parish, 96.
Hampton Roads, 28.
Hancock, 49.
Hand, 58, 235, 236.
Hankies, 201.
Hannah, 201.
Hanover County, 47, 68, 69.
Hansford, 195, 201.
Hardaway, 84, 201, 202, 211, 213, 237, 271.
Hardcastle, 80.
Hardy, 171, 201.
Harris, 83, 202, 207, 213.
Harrison, 12, 14, 33, 60, 63, 67, 152, 183, 202, 207, 210, 221, 223, 225, 226, 230.
Harrold, 202.
Harper, 202, 207, 279.
Hartwell, 228, 231, 233.
Harvey, (Harvie), 2, 3, 202, 227, 275.
Harwood, 51, 141, 170.
Haskens, (Haskins, Hasten, Haskings, Hastin, Hastings, Haskins), 85, 87, 88, 90, 93, 202.
Hatcher, 202, 276.
Hatchett, 202.
Hatton, 82.
Hawkies, 203.
Hawkins, 68, 71, 92, 203, 283.
Hawks, (Hawkes), 83, 92, 202, 270.
Hay, (Hays), 37, 95, 97.
Hayes, 210, 269, 282.
Hayward, 33, 121.

Head of Elk, 59.
Henderson, 203.
Hendrake, 203.
Hendrick, 203, 276.
Henley, 5, 34, 38, 52, 203.
Henry, 111, 146, 155, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 219.
Herndon, 204.
Henry, Patrick, 22, 24, 25, 36, 40, 42, 43, 46, 47, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56.
Herbert, 106.
Hesse, 12.
Hewitt, 34, 132.
Hichman, 203.
Hickory Creek, 101.
Higginson, 4, 5, 6.
Hightower, 203, 209.
Hill, 89, 93, 97-100, 101, 102, 103, 203, 207, 213, 274, 280.
Hillsborough, Earl of, 30.
Hillsman, 88, 203, 204.
Hindman, 121.
Hinton, 204.
Hoar, 144.
Hobday, 41.
Hobson, 204.
Hobbs' Hole, 265, 267.
Hogan, 204.
Holcombe, 204, 282.
Holmes, 120, 121, 204.
Holland, 272.
Hollier, 238.
Holloway, 14, 16, 17, 201, 204.
Holly, 204.
Holt, (or Hill), 83, 85, 89, 91, 141, 200, 204, 211, 212, 232, 273, 275, 281, 282.
Hood, 83, 89, 91, 118, 176, 204, 205, 271, 280.
Hope, 157, 161.
"Hoopers'," 288.
Hopkins, 14, 17, 205, 286.
Hornsby, 35.
Horrocks, 34, 80.
Horse path, 6.
House of Burgesses, 159, 184, 194, 228, 239.
How, 153, 261.
Howard, 205, 238.
Howard, Lord, 27.
Howell, 205, 276.
Howlett, 205.
Hubbard (Hubbard), 24, 205, 212, 276.
Huddleston, 81, 90, 205.
Hudson, 83, 84, 89, 205, 211, 273, 276, 278, 279, 281, 282.
Hughes, 205.
Hulton, 280.
Humble, 123.
Humphreys, 214.
Hundley, 82, 206, 208, 269, 276, 279.
Hunt, 96, 191, 199, 288.
Hunter, 26, 56, 120, 180.
Hurt, 82, 84, 206, 209, 277, 281, 282.
Hutcherson, (Hutcharson, Hutchison), 206, 270, 276.
Hutchens, 206.
Hutt, 291.
Hyde, 93, 151, 206.
Indians, 42, 49, 68.
Indian Massacre, 4.
Indian School, 37.
Inglis, 180, 183, 192.
Innes, 231.
Innis, 14, 44, 48.
Irby, 91, 95, 206.
Irvine, 206.
Isbell, 277.
"Island," 288.
Jackson, 87, 113, 118, 143, 150, 151, 153, 201, 206, 207, 210, 218, 264, 269, 277, 282.
Jacob, 105.
James, 93, 204, 207, 208.
James, Duke of York, 8.
Jameson, 38, 41, 217.
James City County, 7, 32, 50, 62.
James City Courthouse, 37.
James City County Records, 65.
James River, 1, 3, 10, 11, 14, 28, 44, 57, 59, 171, 196.
Jamestown, 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 51, 58, 59, 69, 133, 143, 171, 182, 222, 223, 232.
Jamestown Exposition, 121.
Jefferies, (Jeffreys, Jeffries), 207, 208.
Jefferson, 26, 36, 40, 41, 49, 54, 56, 73, 74, 81, 111, 112, 146, 160, 206, 207, 218, 219.
Jeffryes, 8.
Jenkins, (Jinkins), 86, 106, 207.
Jennings, 11, 13, 81, 84, 94, 150, 208, 278.
Jerdone, 126-132.
Jesse, 208.
Jeter, 86, 89, 90, 93, 95, 200, 206, 208, 276, 281.
Jockey's neck, 6.
Johns, 134, 200, 208, 209, 277.
Johnson, 21, 51, 92, 94, 117, 196, 205, 208, 269, 213, 271, 272, 273, 276, 278.
Johnston, 64.
Jolly, (Jolley), 209.
Jones, 9, 10, 14, 16, 69, 81, 84, 87, 91, 93, 95, 109, 115, 133, 146, 152, 163, 190, 199, 201, 202, 204, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 269, 270, 272, 274, 275, 277, 280, 282.

Jordan, 129, 211, 223, 225, 226, 228, 230, 235, 288-290.
Jordan's Jorney, 224.
Jouring Point Creek, 227.
Junkin, 123.
Justice, 86.
Juxon, 190.
Katon, 174.
Kecoughtan, 1, 2.
Keith, 223.
Kempe, 6, 227.
Kempe's Landing, 156.
Kent Island, 2, 4.
Kennon, 233, 234.
Kerby, 109, 236.
Kerr, 211.
Key, 113.
Kibble, 211.
Kidd, 205, 211, 273.
Kinchin, 233.
King, 105-111, 202, 211, 286.
King's Creek, 2, 7, 12.
King William, 243.
King William's School, 12.
Kirby, 110.
Knight, 84, 212.
Lacy, 139, 212, 276.
La Fayette, 58, 62, 158, 161, 214.
Laidley, 118.
Lake, 5, 6.
Lamb, 140.
Lambkin, 86.
Land, 212.
Landon, 155, 258, 259, 263, 265.
Lane, 212.
Laneville, 46, 153.
Langhorn, 89.
Lanier, 111.
Laster, 275.
Laughton, 170.
Lawson, 212.
Lea, 88, 212.
League, 81, 82, 212, 213.
Leake, 237.
Lear, 187, 189, 196, 199.
Leathe, 212.
Lee, 19, 34, 36, 40, 50, 53, 54, 77, 111, 113, 118, 151, 152, 155, 160, 257, 259, 261, 262, 265, 266, 267, 292.
Leigh, 90, 212, 278.
Le Neve, 212.
Leonard, (Lenard), 212, 213.
Leslie, 56.
Lester, 212, 279.
"Letters & Times of the Tylers," 197.
Lettie, 212.
Lettson, 41.
Lewelling, 86, 213.
Lewis, 42, 53, 84, 113, 172, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 213, 232, 258, 267, 286.
"Liberty Hill," 204.
Lick, 213.
Lidderdale, 185.
Lifford, 213.
Lighthouse, 72.
Ligon, (Liggon), 207, 208, 210, 213.
Lightfoot, 12, 68, 71, 140, 141.
Lillington, 235.
Linch, 213.
Lincoln, 113, 117, 118, 119.
Lindsy, (Lindsay, Linsey, Lyndsay), 136-138, 176.
Linton, 65, 67.
Lipscomb, (Lipscombe), 87, 213.
Lisain, 213.
Little England, 28.
Littleton, 63.
Littletown, 196.
Locke, 81, 272.
Lockett, 82, 88, 93, 207, 213.
"Locust Hill," 284.
London Company, 31.
Long, 115, 231.
Lord, 291.
Lorton, 94.
Lovern, 88.
Lover's Lane, 15.
Loving, 213.
Lowell, 213, 276.
Lowry, 235, 236, 237.
Loyall, 72.
Ludbury, 213.
Ludwell, 6, 9, 11, 12, 20, 183.
Luggett, 213.
Luke, 14.
Lumpkin, 213, 214.
Lunciford, 214.
Lundie, 214.
Lunsford, 274.
Lyle, 114.
Lyons, 24.
Lynch, 286, 287.
Maben, 269.
Mackintire, 81.
Mackreth, 269.
Macon, 89, 95, 233, 269.
Maddison, (Madison), 41, 57, 61, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 111, 120, 135, 146, 215, 289, 292.
Maddiera, 269.
Maddra, 207, 269.
Magdalene, the, 44.
Major, 162.
Majors, 269.

Malone, 213, 269.
Mallory, 108, 269.
Malvern Hill, 233.
Manfield, 234.
Mangohick Church, 98.
Marcy, 218.
Markham, 270, 278.
Marquis de St. Simons, 58.
Mann, 82, 92, 200, 205, 206, 211, 269, 270, 280, 281, 282.
Manning, 116.
Marshall, 86, 111, 121, 210, 212, 236, 237, 270, 272, 279, 282.
Martha, 270.
Martian, 2.
Martin, 201, 203, 270.
Martin's Hundred, 1, 2, 6.
"Mansion, the," 286.
Marot, 14.
Marriott, 234.
Mask, 130.
Mason, 30, 50, 53, 67, 160, 283.
Massie, 51.
Mattey free school, 3, 13, 37.
Mathews, (Matthews), 1, 172, 270, 291.
Mattapony, 46.
Mauduit, 129.
Maupin, 14.
Maury, 24, 114.
Maxey, (Maxcey), 270.
May, 270.
Maycox, 223.
Mayes, 91, 271, 273.
Maynard, 15.
Meade, 200, 239, 271, 275.
Meader, (Meador), 270, 271, 275.
Meadow, (Meadowes), 271, 275.
Mearyman, 271.
McCarthy, 259.
McClellan, 64.
McClurg, 26, 57, 61, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 107.
McCormick, 114.
McDearman, 271.
McDowell, 115, 273.
McGee, 271.
McGlasson, 200.
McGlosson, 271.
Meglasson, 272.
McGuire, 120.
McKay, 271.
McKenzie, 20, 72.
McMicles, 271.
McNamar, 271.
Meaux, 67-71, 271.
Mediarea, 272.
Meeks, 92.
Menifie, 6.
Meole, 9.
Mercer, 25, 26, 45, 50, 229.
Meredith, 68, 272.
Merrill, 137.
Merrin, 272.
Merriman, 204.
Meriwether, (Meriweather), 213, 228, 229, 272.
Middleton, 8.
Millar, 169.
Miller, 112, 272.
Millington, 64.
Mills, 226, 269, 272, 290.
Milton, 272.
Minge, 139, 141, 232.
Minor, 272.
Mitchell, (Mitchel), 87, 91, 93, 94, 200, 213, 272.
Mollay, 272.
Monitor, the, 119.
Monroe, 65-67, 112, 116, 188.
Moon, 82.
Montague, 44, 47, 157, 161, 272, 273.
Monteith, 291.
Moody, 21, 272.
Moore, (Moor, More), 66, 67, 122-126, 143, 144, 211, 236, 238, 239, 272, 273.
"More Hall," 123.
Moran, 72.
Moratico, 194.
Morecock, 140.
Morgan, 41, 82, 125, 205, 206, 208, 219, 273, 282.
Moreman, 273.
"More Place," (or "Gobions Manor," "Gubbins Manor"), 123.
Morraine, 72.
Morris, (Moris), 78, 90, 92, 203, 204, 271, 273, 275, 278.
Morrison, 132, 135.
Moorman, 287.
Morphy, 116.
Moors, 203.
Moryson, 8.
Morton, 273.
Moseley, 83, 273, 274, 290.
Moss, 107, 205.
Motley, 206, 274.
Mott, 290-291.
Moulson, 89, 274.
Mouman, 274.
Mountjoy, 291.
Mount Pleasant, 221, 233, 234.
Mourman, 274.
Mouring, 274.
Muir, 129.
Munford, 84, 87, 89, 141, 171, 232, 270, 272, 274, 279.

Munsell, 136.
Murray, (Murry), 35, 39, 205-211, 274, 282.
Muse, 92, 93, 259, 274.
Mutlow, 8.
Myrick, 274.
Nance, 275, 277.
Napoleon, 115.
Nash, 71, 275.
Nassau, 154.
Nausamonds, King of, 8.
Neale, (Neal), 85, 143, 144, 154, 218, 273, 275, 278, 280, 291.
Necotowance, 225.
Nelson, 20, 34, 36, 45, 51, 53, 58, 113, 118, 135, 170, 275.
Neth, 121.
Newby, 269, 272, 275, 278.
New Castle, 46.
New Kent County, 46, 50, 51, 56, 63, 68, 70, 71.
Newman, 206, 273.
Newton, 72, 118.
Nicholas, 33, 37, 40, 43, 44, 47, 50, 52.
Nicholson, 10, 11, 12, 13, 37, 42, 180, 181, 182, 183, 226, 242, 275.
Noble, 204, 275, 279.
Nobles, 272.
Noland, 142.
Northern Neck, 137.
Norris, 275.
Northampton County, 103-105.
Northington, 5.
North, Lord, 39, 43, 47, 48, 49.
Norton, 74, 76.
Norvell, 275.
Norwood, 288.
Nott, 12, 13, 14.
Nottoways, king of, 8.
Nunnally, (Nunnely), 83, 87, 275.
Nutting, 237.
Oddie, 173.
Ogle, 19.
Oglesby, (Ogilby, Ogilsby), 111, 116, 202, 203, 206.
Old, 83, 200, 269, 275.
"Olive Branch," the, 43, 47, 49.
Oliver, 69, 71, 275, 276.
Old Poquoson, 236.
Oneal, 93.
Opechancanough, 222.
Opie, 137.
Orange, 209, 276.
Ord, 118.
Orrel, 179.
Osborne, 270, 276.
Otis, 24.
Overstreet, 276.
Overton, 207, 208, 270, 276.
Overwharton Parish Register, 291.
Owen, 276.
Oxley, 67.
Pace, 222.
Pace's Pains, 222, 223.
Pack, 14.
Page, 6, 10, 12, 26, 37, 38, 41, 44, 45, 50, 131, 151, 264.
Paine, 149.
Palace, 33, 46, 161.
Palace Green, 20.
Palmer, 114.
Palmore, 276.
Pamunkey, King, 2.
Pamunkey, Queen, 8.
Pamplin, 276.
Pannill, 290.
Parham, 276.
Parke, 9.
Parker, 71, 260, 261, 262, 265, 276.
Parks, 17, 18, 37, 239.
Parnella, 277.
"Parson's Cause," 24.
"Parties & Patronage in the United States," 219.
Partridge, 38.
Pasteur, 37, 45, 176.
Patterson, 276.
Paulet, 276.
Payne, 168, 276.
Pavery, 276.
Peachy, 62, 257, 261.
Peachy House, 60.
Peake, 66.
Pearson, 37, 276.
Peatross, 287.
Pelham, 179.
Pelham, the 130.
Pembroke farm, 106.
Pendel, 276.
Pendleton, 45, 50, 52, 53, 120, 121, 171.
Penn, 121.
Penneck, 276.
Pennyman, 276.
Perdue, 276.
Perguson, 280.
Perin, 277.
Perkinson, 82, 84, 92, 162, 269, 277, 278.
Perry, 222, 223, 277.
Peter, 232.
Pettit, 162.
Phaup, 277.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 116, 143, 292.
Philadelphia Packet, 268.
Pettit, 162.
Phillips, (Philips), 57, 275, 277.
Phripp, 72.

Pianketank, 18.
Picks, 8.
Piercy, 154.
Pillam, 271.
Piller, 274, 277.
Piles, 277.
Pincham, 277.
Pinchback, 277.
Pinock, 277.
Pinnix, 94.
Piping tree, 69.
Pipsico, 221, 231, 232.
Pipsico Plantation, 227.
Piscattaway, 265.
Pitchford, 277, 279.
Pitt, 22, 26, 188, 199.
Pleasant, 260.
Pleasant Prospect farm, 105.
Pocahontas, 222.
Pocoson parish, 96.
Pocoson register, 96.
Poland, 278.
Poindexter, 277.
Point Comfort, 1.
Pointer, 277.
Point Pleasant, 42.
Pollard, 81, 85, 87, 99, 103, 200, 207, 271, 275, 277, 278.
Ponton, 278, 280.
Popeley, 4, 5, 6.
Poplar Island, 4.
Porter, 119, 278, 281.
"Porto Bello," 54.
Pott, 3.
Povall, 278, 282.
Powder house, 161.
Powell, 37, 43, 90, 95, 121, 200, 212, 222, 278.
Power, 232.
Powhatan swamp, 6, 71.
Powhatans' Tree, 71.
Prentis, 37, 52.
Preston, 76, 126.
Price, 68, 272, 278.
Pride, 270, 273, 279.
Princess Anne Port, 11.
Pryor, (Prier), 91, 141, 279.
Pucheth, 279.
Pugh, 279.
Purdie, 43, 45, 88, 149, 154, 264.
Purifoy (Purefoy), 227, 235-236, 237.
Purkinson, 278, 279.
Purvee, (Purvie), 211.
Quarles, 279.
Quenichel, 279.
Quioughcohannock Indians, 221.
Queen's College, 15.
Queen's Creek, 3, 5, 11, 13, 35, 36, 37, 153, 217.
Queen Mary, 243.
Queen Mary's Port, 11, 15, 37.
Queen Mary's Road, 37.
Radford, 95.
Raglin, 81.
Ragsdale, 279.
Rains, 279, 282.
Raleigh, 48.
Raleigh Tavern, 20, 25, 28, 30, 37, 38, 40, 56, 61, 159.
Ramsay, (Ramsey), 138, 279.
Randall, 235.
Randolph, 14, 16, 17, 39, 37, 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 67, 70, 71, 74, 89, 135, 146, 147, 153, 154, 155, 231, 235, 260, 263, 273, 279.
Rather, 279.
Ravenscrof, 72.
Reade, (Read), 171, 232, 279.
Reed, 111, 117.
Reams, 212, 280.
Redford, 280.
Rennals, 271.
Rees, 280.
Rice, 82, 280.
Richards, 231.
Richardson, 116, 205, 280.
Richerson, 280.
Richmond Enquirer, 232.
Rich Neck, 6, 230, 234.
Rickards, 231.
Ricketts, 239.
Riddell, 37.
Rieves, (Reeves), 280.
Rind, 26, 217.
Ripon Hall (Rippon Hall), 13, 150, 151, 153, 264.
Rison, (Risen), 81, 85, 92, 280.
Ritchie, 266.
Rittenhouse, 41.
Rivers, 280.
Rives, 280.
Roach, 269, 272, 280, 281.
Roane, 158.
Roberts, 89, 95, 202, 206, 272, 276, 281.
Robertson, 14, 16, 85, 90, 103, 184, 185, 186, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 196, 199, 209, 272, 274, 275, 278, 281, 282.
Robinson, 17, 19, 23, 38, 166, 169, 238, 239, 258, 282.
Rochambeau, 58, 59, 60.
Rockingham, Lord, 26.
Rogers, (Rodgers), 62, 113, 115, 117, 273, 275, 282.
Roke, 282.
Ronalds, 282.
Roome, 289.
Roosevelt, 121.

Roscow, 199.
Rosegill, 268.
"Rosewell," 37, 41.
Ross, 282.
Rowland, 282.
Rowlett, 83, 201, 280, 282.
Royall, (Royal), 85, 204, 213, 281, 282.
Rucker, 260, 270, 272, 282, 283.
Rudd, 283.
Ruffin, 62, 116, 230, 233, 234.
Ruffin's Ferry, 48.
Rumsey, 115.
Ruse, 283.
Rush, 41.
Russell, 119, 142, 216.
Sabine Hall, 262, 266.
Sadler, 88.
Salisbury, Earl of, 1.
Sallard, 85.
Salter's Creek, 238.
Sandall, 235.
Saunders, 20, 61, 171.
Savage, 104.
Savage's Neck, 103-105.
Sawbridge, 39.
Sclater, 51.
Scott, 83, 91, 94, 112, 113, 118, 202, 204, 205, 208, 210, 272, 277, 278, 291, 292.
Seawell, 151.
Seay, 81, 82, 85, 87, 204, 207, 211, 272, 278, 281, 282.
Secretaries Land, 6.
Selden, 87, 154, 155.
Semple, 72.
Semmes, 119.
Seton, 130.
Sewell's Point, 238.
Sequeyra, 37.
Serjanton, 14.
Sharpe, (Sharp), 14, 174.
Shawnees, 42.
Sheldon, 124.
Shephard, 291.
Shepperson, 145.
Sherman, 118.
Sherwin, 201, 277.
Shields, (Shield), 153, 164, 237, 264.
Shores, 67.
Short, 232.
Shufield, 203.
Simmons, 72, 232.
Sims, 115.
Skinner, 114.
Sladen, 200.
Small, 26, 164, 165, 166.
Smallwood, 66, 141.
Smibert, 41.
Smith, (Smyth), 41, 45, 66, 84, 86, 87, 88, 162, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 203, 223, 273, 277, 291.
Smithey, 86, 213.
Smith's Mount, 223.
Smollet, 55.
Smythe, 38, 146.
Snead, (Sneade), 120, 121, 272.
Snodgrass, 265.
Snow, 215.
Southall, 37, 42, 51, 84, 85, 140, 211, 270, 279.
Southampton, Earl of, 1.
Southwark Parish, 226, 227, 228, 229.
Sowerby, 288.
Spence, 66.
Speirs, 126, 130.
Spotswood, (Spottswood), 13, 15, 16, 18, 123, 133, 161, 292.
Sprowle, 32.
Spratley, 171, 232.
Stanard, 144, 227.
Stanton, 17, 19.
Staunton, 228.
Starke, 108, 174, 176, 178, 179.
St. Stephen's Parish, 97.
State Library, 13.
Stegatt, 280.
Steger, 271.
Stern, 208.
Stevens, 292.
Stevenson, 237.
Steward, 41.
Stewart, 94, 206, 232.
Stiles, 215.
Stith, 21, 45, 75, 140, 141, 163.
Stokes, 237.
Stone Bridge, 217.
Stott, 91.
St. James Parish, 72.
St. John's College, 12.
Stormont, Lord, 156.
St. Peter's Parish Register, 71.
Stretch, 146.
Stuart, 35.
Stubblefield, 140.
Stubbs, 216.
Sunken Marsh Creek, 225.
Supply, the, 224.
Swan, 288.
Swan, the, 224.
Swann, 221, 223, 227, 234-235.
Swann Point, 221, 223, 233.
Sweeney, 237-239.
Tabb, 50, 95, 107, 108, 236, 237, 238, 279.
Taliaferro, 157, 178.
Tally, (Talley), 84, 90, 91, 281.
Tanner, 84, 88, 95, 200, 202, 203, 205, 214.

Tarpley, 37.
Tayloe, 63, 152, 154, 259, 261, 264, 266.
Taylor, 63, 66, 68, 99, 112, 113, 171, 231, 232, 271.
Tazewell, 37, 43.
Teach, 15.
Teagle, 105.
Temple, 103.
Temple Farm, 17.
Terrell, 286, 287.
Thacher, 59.
Thom, 94.
Thomas, 118, 219, 280.
Thompson, 174, 175, 206, 207, 211, 235, 270, 288.
Thomson, 202, 281.
Thorburn, 109.
Thornton, 68, 92, 142, 152, 168, 169, 290.
Thorpe, 6, 7, 9, 10.
Throckmorton, 171.
Thruston, 274.
Tichenor, 216.
Tickle, 162.
Tillotson, 243.
Timson, 130, 153, 190, 199, 264.
Tinker, 71.
Tinsley, 161.
Todd, 69.
Tomahund, 140.
Tomer, 96.
Tompkins, 96-97.
Townes, 89, 200, 209, 212, 273, 279, 281, 282.
Townshend, 26.
Townshends land, 10.
Tracy, 224.
Travers, 290.
Travis, 51, 170.
Traylor, 87.
Trevillian, 96.
Trigg, 69.
Trion, (Tryon), 175.
Trotter, 202, 203.
Truel, 202.
Truit, 87.
Truro Parish. 67.
Tucker, 38, 57, 58, 60, 61, 82, 83, 88, 106, 121, 147, 159, 164, 177, 200, 201, 204, 205, 212, 273, 275, 281, 291.
Tuke, 234.
Tunstall, 99.
Turner, 96, 210.
"Two Penny Act," 24.
Tyler. 5, 12, 14, 38, 39, 46, 51, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 112, 147. 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 171, 186, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 287.
Upper Chippokes Creek, 221.
Upper Machotick Creek, 291.
Upshur, 119, 121.
Urtley, 280.
Vaden, 82.
Valentine, 151, 153.
Vaugh, 202.
Vaughan, 85, 211, 271, 272, 274, 278.
Vineyard Land, 32, 163.
Virginia Gazette, 17, 18, 26, 27, 28, 31, 40, 43, 45, 51, 53, 56, 71, 72, 149, 162, 163, 168, 231.
Virginia Magazine of History & Biography, 199, 224, 228, 234, 235, 236, 237, 284.
Virginia State Library, 240.
Vasser, 280.
Wade, 96, 238.
Wadie, 206.
Waddell, 68.
Waddy, 291.
Wake, 243.
Wakefield, 221.
Wakelin, 236.
Walden, 200, 201, 205, 209, 278, 283, 286, 287.
Walke, 282.
Walker, 51, 83, 93, 102, 113, 138-140, 141, 142, 239, 266, 289.
Wallace, 233, 238, 269, 280.
Waller, 21, 37, 42, 63, 157, 161.
Waller's Grove, 53.
Walthall, 84, 93, 94, 202, 209, 212, 270, 275.
Walthoe, 20, 29.
Walton, 202, 206.
Waltrip, 207, 276, 282.
Warburton, 235, 237.
Ward, 200, 209, 210, 271, 274, 279. 285, 286, 287.
Wareneck, 235.
Warner, 96.
Warren, 229.
Warrington, 170.
Warthall, 278.
Warthing, 278.
Warwick County, 50, 51.
Washington, 9, 10, 18, 20, 21, 23, 30, 40, 45, 50, 55, 56, 58, 59, 66, 111, 127, 134, 135, 143, 147, 151, 160, 168, 190, 214. 218, 225, 261.
Washington Parish, 291.
Waters, 114.
Watkins, 138.
Watson, 80, 86, 91, 179, 209, 274, 275.
Watts, 66.
Waugh, 213, 291.
Wayland, 218.
Webb, 235.

Webber, 90.
Webster, 84, 86, 94, 113, 168, 169, 269, 270, 271, 272, 282.
Weeks, 81, 201.
Weldon, 6.
West, 8, 66.
Westbrook, 81, 276.
West Virginia Historical Society, 63.
Westover, 57, 141, 153, 224.
Westover Parish, 141.
Westwood, 107, 108.
Wethersford, 4.
Weyanoke, 224.
Weyanoke, Queen of, 8.
Whaley, 12, 13.
Whitaker, 107, 224.
White, 228.
Whiteley, 66.
Whitlock, 83.
Whittet, 145.
Whitworth, 206, 271.
Wilkenson, 274.
Wilkerson, 203, 209, 282.
Wilkinson, 80.
Willcox, 141.
William and Mary College, 5, 10, 28, 29, 32, 33, 51, 62, 73-80, 107, 109, 116, 117, 120, 121, 126, 132-136, 143, 147, 157, 159, 161, 162-174, 180-199, 214, 215.
William and Mary College Library, 22, 174.
William and Mary College Quarterly, 22, 28, 29, 36, 53, 64, 65, 66, 97, 107, 120, 122, 124, 139, 140, 168, 184, 188, 189, 190, 195, 196, 216, 223, 231, 234, 236, 283, 285, 288, 290.
Williams, 81, 85, 90, 93, 94, 141, 144, 206, 208, 228, 271, 274, 279, 282.
Williamsburg, 1-65, 149, 150, 153, 157, 159, 161, 163, 168, 171, 174, 176, 193, 196, 197, 198, 214, 231, 233, 237, 239, 261, 263, 284.
Williamson, 82, 85, 265, 279.
Willis, 270.
Willison, 232.
Willoughby, 238, 239.
Wills, 88, 107, 108, 209, 273.
Wilson, (Willson), 76, 84, 86, 90, 91, 95, 199, 200, 202, 204, 239, 269, 273.
Wily, 202.
"Windsor," 18, 37.
Winfrey, 277.
Wingo, (Wingoe), 81, 92, 94, 213, 273.
Winn, 201.
Winston, 68, 274, 282.
Wirt, 158.
Wise, 63, 120, 159, 160, 161.
Witherspoon, 31.
Woddrop, 232.
Womack, 92.
Wood, 92, 93, 209, 213, 274, 276, 279, 288.
Woodson, 84, 95, 285.
Woolridge, 273.
Woodward, 89.
Wormeley, 45, 154, 268.
Wormeley Creek, 2.
Worsham, 81, 86, 88, 92, 94, 200, 208, 212, 272, 273, 274, 277, 278, 279, 281.
Wray, 108, 177, 203.
Wren, 133.
Wright, 93, 95, 200, 203, 206, 209, 271, 275, 276, 277.
Wyatt, 1, 5.
Wyeth, 114.
Wynne, (Wyne), 206, 210.
Wythe, 26, 29, 37, 41, 43, 52, 54, 59, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 116, 239.
Yarbrough, 208.
Yates, 162.
Yeardley, 222.
Yeargain, 92, 94.
Yeocomico, 136.
Yonge, 1, 3.
York, 2.
York County, 4, 9, 50, 51, 96, 97, 107, 147, 190, 195, 197, 232, 237, 238.
York County Records, 72, 96, 211, 217.
York Parish, 5.
Yorktown, 2, 5, 10, 12, 19, 20, 21, 32, 35, 38, 41, 44, 46, 51, 58, 60, 62, 65, 110, 175, 261.
York River, 150, 153, 157.
Young, 86, 89.
Younger, 132.
Yuille, 130.
Zachary, 90, 91.

JUST ISSUED

294 Pages Octavo
Price, $3.00

The Cradle of the Republic

Jamestown and James River

1907

BY LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL.D.
President of William and Mary College

Second Edition, Rewritten, Enlarged and Copiously Illustrated

Sent to any place in the United States free of postage

CONTENTS

I. New Foundland and Roanoke. II. Colonies of the London and Plymouth Companies. III. The Indians along James River. IV. The Island of Jamestown. V. The English at Jamestown. VI. The Fort. VII. The Church. VIII. The Block House. IX. The Glass House. X. The Governor's House. XI. The State House. XII. Social Conditions. XIII. Political Conditions. XIV. Origin and History of Places along James River.

¶ A detailed history of Jamestown Island and accounts of the origin of the other James River settlements—Hampton, Newport News, Martin's Hundred, Brandon, Westover, Shirley, Curls, &c. The beginnings of English civilization upon the American continent.

Address LYON G. TYLER,
Williamsburg, Va.

Just Issued *285 Pages Octavo, Price $2.50*

WILLIAMSBURG

THE OLD COLONIAL CAPITAL

Copiously Illustrated

BY LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.

President of William and Mary College

AS Jamestown and the James river settlements were the beginnings of English civilization upon the American continent, Williamsburg, which succeeded Jamestown as the capital of Virginia, was the CRADLE of the AMERICAN REVOLUTION. Here, in the old capitol at the east end of Duke of Gloucester street, were passed the resolutions against the stamp act, the resolutions for the committees of correspondence, and the resolutions calling on Congress to declare the American colonies free and independent States. Here is William and Mary College, where Jefferson, Marshall, Monroe, the Randolphs, Dabney Carr and a host of other great men studied. Here was the first American theatre and the first hospital for the insane. *Here was concentrated all the glory of Colonial Virginia*. This work is the first serious effort to give a detailed account of this ancient town, which may be described as *a very small place with a very great story.*

November, 1907.

Sent to any place in the United States for $2.50, free of postage, by

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Virginia

INDEX TO GENEALOGIC DATA

1-16

In Sixteen Volumes and One Number

(I to XVI, No. 1 inclusive), July 1892 to July, 1908, inclusive, of

William and Mary College Quarterly,

WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA,

LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D., EDITOR,

(President of William and Mary College.)

Index of Family References, containing two or more generations. Full genealogies and the more exclusive Family notes are indicated by SMALL CAPITALS. No separate numbers of Volume I, but there is a reprint of the numbers as a single volume, which can be had for $3.00.

Subscription Price, $3.00 per year; Single Copies, $1.00; more than three copies at 75 cents each. Back numbers furnished to subscribers only.

3755